THIS
LECTURE NOTE
IS NOT
FOR SALE



Biblically Sound Statement of Faith For Non-Denominational Churches: A ULS Global Leadership Lecture (GLL 4000)

Ву

Dr. Ezra Aniebue



an you name the four major historical Christian creeds that helped in the formation of the fundamental Christian doctrines?

Before we study, let's briefly review these creeds to set the stage for our discussions...

~ Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **FOUNDATIONAL STATEMENTS**

Romans 12:2, <u>KJV</u>: "And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."

#### DON'T LET THE WORLD TELL YOU WHAT TO BELIEVE

he Bible tells us that the world has its systems and structures embedded in lies and deceptions. In other words, the world reasonings and behavior patterns are contrary to the views from the biblical truth. According to the Scriptures, humanity is blind to the truth of the Gospel, the truth of our sins, the truth of a holy GOD, and HIS amazing love for the world. Unfortunately, the secular society has worldviews based on human ideas and personally interpreted truths and misinformation. At times, these truths or claims have been embraced so deeply that they see them as a reflection of what is genuine. It drives what they think, how they behave, and what they feel, say, do, and believe as real. In Christianity, GOD wants Christians to abandon secular worldviews and methods and embrace the biblical truths expressed in the Bible. The Bible should tell us what is real and unreal and how to live and not to live in order to please GOD. The world has its way of thinking, seeing, and saying things - their worldviews, but a Christian worldview is written in the Bible. Early church fathers understood this concept and developed Christian creeds, which they used in teaching and helping the church formulate, practice, and retain the biblical view of the world.

G. K. Chesterton was right when he said, whether about a person or a nation, that "The most practical and important thing ... is still one's **view of the universe**".

# FOUNDATIONAL STATEMENTS

# THE MAJOR HISTORICAL CHRISTIAN CREEDS

Acreed is a concise statement of faith used to articulate foundational biblical truths for the purpose of stating major doctrinal points to distinguish truth from error. The etymology of creed comes from the Latin word credo, meaning, "I believe." Creeds provide a concise basis for teachings, safeguards orthodox biblical doctrines, and provides consistency in church leadership and church fellowship.

At the time of the first century Christianity, the Christian faith was spreading along with heresies, necessitating the need for the establishment of creeds. The establishment of creeds helped both the church and Christians in formulating a biblical worldview and in understanding the essentials of the Christian faith. Over the years, there have been many Christian creeds; however, four significant creeds (The Apostles Creed, Athanasius Creed, Nicene Creed, and the Chalcedonian Creed) helped in the formation and preservation of the central doctrinal positions of the church.

One of the early creeds is The Apostles Creed, not because its authors were the original apostles, but because it accurately reflect their teachings. In the early 300s, before the New Testament canon had been finalized, controversy developed over the divinity of Jesus Christ. In 325, at the request of Emperor Constantine, Christian bishops from across the Eastern Roman Empire, with a few from the West, met in the town of Nicea, near Constantinople, to discuss the matter. Their consensus was written in what was called The Creed of Nicea. That creed was then expanded in 381 at another major council held at Constantinople, resulting in The Niceno-Constantinopolitan Creed, commonly known as The Nicene Creed. Finally, in 451, church leaders met in the city of Chalcedon to discuss, among other things, various theories about the divine and human natures of Jesus Christ. The creed from that council is called The Chalcedonian Definition or, more commonly, The Chalcedonian Creed.

The Creed of Athanasius is a reaffirmation and clarification of all the early Church councils and the Nicene Creed, which fought tirelessly to preserve the orthodox faith against heretics like Nestorius and Arius Eutyches, Apollinaris, Sabellius, Macedonius, and Paul of Samosata. Athanasius may not have written it, but its words encapsulate everything he stood for. The two primary targets of the Athanasian Creed are the heresies promoted by Nestorius and Arius.

Arius could easily be considered the godfather of all heretics, with most heresies tracing back to him. He is known for denying Christ's divinity to maintain the oneness of God over and against the threeness of God. Contrary to Scripture, Arius claimed that Christ was a creature of God and not God Himself. While He shared in god-like qualities, the Father and the Son did not share the same "substance" to use the language of the creed. To rebut the heresy of Airus, the first half of the Athanasian Creed is devoted to expressing the oneness of God according to His "substance" and the threeness of God according to His "persons."

# **APOSTLES CREED, TRADITIONAL VERSION**

I believe in GOD, the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth; And in Jesus Christ his only Son, our Lord; who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; the third day he rose from the dead; he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of GOD the Father Almighty; from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy catholic (universal) church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.

# **ECUMENICAL VERSION**

I believe in GOD, the Father Almighty, creator of heaven and earth. I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son, our Lord, who was

conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried; he descended to the dead. On the third day he rose again; he ascended into heaven, is seated at the right hand of the Father, and will come again to judge the living and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.

\*Traditional use of this creed includes these words: "He descended into hell."

\*Universal -These are the versions in the United Methodist Hymnal.

# THE NICENE CREED

We believe in one GOD, the Father almighty, maker of heaven and earth, of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only Son of God, begotten from the Father before all ages, God from God, Light from Light, true God from true God, begotten, not made; of the same essence as the Father. Through him all things were made. For us and for our salvation he came down from heaven; he became incarnate by the Holy Spirit and the virgin Mary, and was made human. He was crucified for us under Pontius Pilate; he suffered and was buried. The third day he rose again, according to the Scriptures. He ascended to heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father. He will come again with glory to judge the living and the dead. His kingdom will never end. And we believe in the Holy Spirit, the Lord, the giver of life. He proceeds from the Father and the Son, and with the Father and the Son is worshiped and glorified. He spoke through the prophets. We believe in one holy catholic and apostolic church. We affirm one baptism for the forgiveness of sins. We look forward to the resurrection of the dead, and to life in the world to come. Amen.

# THE CHALCEDONIAN CREED

We, then, following the holy Fathers, all with one consent, teach men to confess one and the same Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, the same perfect in Godhead and also perfect in manhood; truly God and truly man, of a reasonable souland body; consubstantial with the Father according to the Godhead, and consubstantial with us according to the Manhood; in all things like unto us, without sin; begotten before all ages of the Father according to the Godhead, and in these latter days, for us and for our salvation, born of the Virgin Mary, the Mother of God, according to the Manhood; one and the same Christ, Son, Lord, only begotten, to be acknowledged in two natures, unconfusedly, unchangeably, indivisibly, inseparably; the distinction of natures being by no means taken away by the union, but rather the property of each nature being preserved, and concurring in one Person and one Subsistence, not parted or divided into two persons, but one and the same Son, and only begotten, God the Word, the Lord Jesus Christ; as the prophets from the beginning have declared concerning Him, and the Lord Jesus Christ Himself has taught us, and the Creed of the holy Fathers has handed down to us.

#### THE ATHANASIAN CREED

The Athanasian Creed is usually divided into two sections: lines 1–28 address the doctrine of the Trinity, and lines 29–44 address the doctrine of Christology. Enumerating the three persons of the Trinity (Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit), the first section of the creed ascribes the divine attributes to each individually. Thus, each person of the Trinity is described as uncreated (increatus), limitless (Immensus), eternal (æternus), and omnipotent (omnipotens). While Ascribing the divine attributes and divinity to each person of the Trinity, thus avoiding subordinationism, the first half of the Athanasian Creed also stresses the unity of the three persons in the one Godhead, thus avoiding a theology of tritheism. Furthermore, although one God, the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are distinct from one another since the Father is neither made nor begotten; the Son is not made but is begotten from the Father; the Holy Spirit is neither made nor begotten but proceeds from the Father

Western churches include "and the Son" (filioque), a concept that Eastern and Oriental Orthodox reject. Whosoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he hold the catholic faith. Which faith unless every one do keep whole and undefiled, without doubt he shall perish ever-lastingly. And the catholic faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity; neither confounding the Persons, nor dividing the essence. For there is one Person of the Father; another of the Son; and another of the Holy Ghost. But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, is all one; the Glory equal, the Majesty coeternal. Such as the Father is; such is the Son; and such is the Holy Ghost. The Father uncreated; the Son uncreated; and the Holy Ghost uncreated. The Father unlimited; the Son unlimited; and the Holy Ghost unlimited. The Father eternal; the Son eternal; and the Holy Ghost eternal. And yet they are not three eternals; but one eternal. As also there are not three uncreated; nor three infinites, but one uncreated; and one infinite. So likewise the Father is Almighty; the Son Almighty; and the Holy Ghost Almighty. And yet they are not three Almighties; but one Almighty. So the Father is God; the Son is God; and the Holy Ghost is God. And yet they are not three Gods; but one God. So likewise the Father is Lord; the Son Lord; and the Holy Ghost Lord. And yet not three Lords; but one Lord. For like as we are compelled by the Christian verity; to acknowledge every Person by himself to be God and Lord; So are we forbidden by the catholic religion; to say, there are three Gods, or three Lords. The Father is made of none; neither created, nor begotten. The Son is of the Father alone; not made, nor created; but begotten. The Holy Ghost is of the Father and of the Son; neither made, nor created, nor begotten; but proceeding. So there is one Father, not three Fathers; one Son, not three Sons; one Holy Ghost, not three Holy Ghosts. And in this Trinity none is before, or after another; none is greater, or less than another. But the whole three Persons are coeternal, and coequal. So that in all things, as aforesaid; the Unity in Trinity, and the Trinity in Unity, is to be worshipped. He therefore that will be saved, let him thus think of the Trinity.

Furthermore, it is necessary to everlasting salvation; that he also believe faithfully the Incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ. For the right Faith is, that we believe and confess; that our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, is God and Man; God, of the Substance [Essence] of the Father; begotten before the worlds; and Man, of the Substance [Essence] of his Mother, born in the world. Perfect God;

and perfect Man, of a reasonable soul and human flesh subsisting. Equal to the Father, as touching his Godhead; and inferior to the Father as touching his Manhood. Who although he is God and Man; yet he is not two, but one Christ. One; not by conversion of the Godhead into flesh; but by assumption of the Manhood into God. One altogether; not by confusion of Substance [Essence]; but by unity of Person. For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man; so God and Man is one Christ; Who suffered for our salvation; descended into hell; rose again the third day from the dead. He ascended into heaven, he sitteth, on the right hand of God the Father Almighty, from whence he will come to judge the living and the dead. At whose coming all men will rise again with their bodies; And shall give account for their own works. And they that have done good shall go into life everlasting; and they that have done evil, into everlasting fire. This is the catholic faith; which except a man believe truly and firmly, he cannot be saved.

NOTE: Protestant Churches believe in the tenets outlined in The Athanasian Creed; however, it was not popularized among them because Salvation is not based on church or denominational membership.

# **ASSEMBLIES OF GOD STATEMENT OF FAITH**

# [A Sample of Evangelical Statement of Faith]

Most of the statement reiterates basic tenets of evangelicalism while adding articles on "healing by the atonement" and tongues as "initial evidence" of baptism in the Holy Spirit.[1] Article 12 concerns divine healing. The official church teaching is that Christ paid for all physical suffering with his atoning work and that as a consequence, when Christians get sick, they can be supernaturally healed by the Holy Spirit. Article 9 reflects a non-Wesleyan perspective on sanctification. Articles 13-16 deal largely with the subject of eschatology. The Assemblies of God has a premillennial dispensationalist perspective on the future, including belief in the rapture and a literal earthly millennium. The following is a summary of the 16 Fundamental Truths:

 The Bible is inspired by God and is "the infallible, authoritative rule of faith and conduct".

- There is only one true God who exists as a Trinity.
   Jesus Christ is the Son of God and, as the second person of the Trinity, He is God.
- Man was created good and upright. However, man by voluntary transgression fell and thereby incurred not only physical death but also spiritual death, which is separation from God
- · Salvation "is received through repentance toward God and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ".
- There are two ordinances. Believer's baptism by immersion is a declaration to the world that the believer has died and been raised together with Christ, becoming a new creation. The Lord's Supper is a symbol expressing the believer's sharing in the divine nature of Christ, a memorial of Christ's suffering and death, and a prophecy of Christ's second coming.
- Baptism in the Holy Spirit is a separate and subsequent experience following conversion. Spirit baptism brings empowerment to live an overcoming Christian life and to be an effective witness.
- Speaking in tongues is the initial physical evidence of the baptism in the Holy Spirit.
- Sanctification is "an act of separation from that which is evil, and of dedication unto God". It occurs when the believer identifies with, and has faith in, Christ, in his death and resurrection. It is understood to be a process in that it requires continual yielding to the Holy Spirit.
- The Church's mission is to seek and save all who are lost in sin;
   the Church is the Body of Christ and consists of all people who accept Christ, regardless of Christian denomination.
- Divinely called and scripturally-ordained ministers serve the Church.
  - Divine healing of the sick is provided for in the atonement.
- · The "imminent and blessed hope" of the Church is its rapture

preceding the bodily return of Christ to earth.

- The rapture of the Church will be followed by the visible return of Christ and his reign on earth for a thousand years.
- There will be a final judgement and eternal damnation for the "wicked dead".
- There will be future new heavens and a new earth "wherein dwelleth righteousness".

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\_of\_Christian\_creeds

Although the early church developed and used Christian creeds to formulate Christian doctrines, the Christian worldview and solid roots and fruits development are achieved by believing and daily practicing (living) the Scriptures.

# FOUNDATIONAL STATEMENTS

ou believe that Jesus Christ is who the Bible says He is, but the question is, do you live for JESUS? Does your lifestyle and leadership show that you are trusting Him as your Savior? Do you believe that Jesus is GOD and that HE came to the earth in human form without losing HIS Divinity

Do you believe these things? If so, great; but so does the devil (James 2:19). Sound Biblical belief is more than just believing certain things to be true, it is also living it, preaching it and using the principles of JESUS CHRIST in every single area of your life and ministry as your leadership motto.

You have orthodoxy; good, but you need to have orthopraxy as well. It is the believing, and living the Bible that creates sound leadership. The content of the gospel and the conduct of its servants are intertwined. The integrity of the message is connected together with the lifestyle and leadership practices of the messenger. The leader's life practically shows what living a new life in Christ looks like. It is not enough to believe, it is not enough to teach others because sound biblical leadership entails demonstration and emulation of life and conduct rather than mere transfer of certain beliefs and knowledge. This is why the most important biblical leadership statement of all times is, "Repent for the Kingdom of GOD is at hand."

# WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS ABOUT "BELIEVE"

Matthew 21:22 - And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

John 3:16 - For GOD so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 6:35 - And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Mark 5:36 - As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, be not afraid, only believe.

Psalms 23:4-6 - Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Hebrews 11:6 - But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to GOD must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Romans 10:10 - For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Romans 15:13 - Now the GOD of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Mark 11:24 - Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

James 1:5-6 - If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of GOD, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him....

Mark 9:24 - And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Psalms 78:32-33 - For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.....

Genesis 15:6 - And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

John 20:29 - Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Matthew 6:1-34 - Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven....

John 14:1-31 - Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in GOD, believe also in me....

Acts 16:31 - And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Isaiah 43:10 - Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no GOD formed, neither shall there be after me.

Matthew 9:28 - And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

Romans 13:11 - And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

Luke 8:50 - But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

INTRODUCT	TON	xvi
	EADERSHIP BIBLE STUDY LESSONS ON ENT OF FAITH	1
LESSON 1	ARTICLE I: THE SCRIPTURES	2
LESSON 2	ARTICLE II: GOD	16
LESSON 3	ARTICLE III: THE DEITY OF THE LORD .	JESUS CHRIST52
LESSON 4	ARTICLE IV: GODTHE HOLY SPIRIT	68
LESSON 5	ARTICLE V: HUMANKIND	82
LESSON 6 ARTICLE VI: THE SALVATION OF HUMANKIND BY GRACE92		
LESSON 7	ARTICLE VII: THE CHURCH	109
LESSON 8	ARTICLE VIII: CHURCH ORDINANCES	S123
LESSON 9	ARTICLE IX: EVANGELISM AND MISS	IONS131
LESSON 10	ARTICLE X: THE CHURCH RELATION	TO THE STATE140
LESSON 11	PERTINENT QUESTIONS AND THEIR BIBLIC	CAL ANSWERS151
LESSON 12	ARTICLE XI: END TIMES - taught in th	e lecture
LESSON 13	ARTICLE XII: ANGELOLOGY - taught	in the lecture

Abortion Homosexuality Polygamy  PART V: CULTURAL, SOCIAL, AND POLITICAL ISSUES	170
Homosexuality Polygamy	
MORAL AND CHARACTER ISSUES Integrity - Its Importance in Christian Living and Minist Racism	165 ry Bribery
PART III THEOLOGICAL ISSUES Evolution and Creation Women in Ministry	163
PRACTICAL CHRISTIAN LIVING ISSUES Stewardship Biblical Problem Resolution	152

# INTRODUCTION

# **QUOTE ON INTRODUCTION**

"God needs no introduction because He already introduced Himself in some form to all. What we believe about Him controls everything we do, good or bad. Hint: wrong beliefs produce wrong actions".

- Dr. Ezra Aniebue

he current state of the world and the church demonstrate that they neither understand leadership from GOD'S perspective. Both the church and the world are plagued with leaders who are sincerely wrong with deeply seated passions, purposes, and anti-GOD plans and world views. Not only are most of today's leaders unbiblical in their views and policies, they are also very passionate that their causes and actions are appropriate, modern, and justified in their own eyes. Alas, our question is, who and what do we blame for calling evil good and good evil?

The answer lies in the beliefs and the belief systems of the leaders, secular and religious. Beliefs are the ideas that an individual hold to be true. Every person has fundamental beliefs, which influence how they look at life and how they behave and relate to others. A leader who embraces GOD will find that every aspect of his life will change when GOD'S principles are added to his decision-making process. (2 Cor. 5:16,17). Leaders who are not GOD-centered think that GOD only belongs in the church on Sunday mornings. This type of mentality leaves GOD out of board rooms and brings the devil front and center to craft and execute un-GODLY policies, rules, and regulations worldwide. Leaders who exclude GOD in their lives and leadership are prone to the following thought pattern and belief systems:

- GOD, if HE exists at all, is just an impersonal, moral force.
- There are no absolute moral values.
- · Man has the capacity within himself to improve morally and

make the right choices.

- Happiness consists of unlimited material acquisition for personal fame.
- There is no objective basis for right and wrong.
- If a person lives a "good life," then eternal destiny is assured.
- The Bible is nothing other than an old out-of-touch book written by men.
- The church is filled with weak and poor people who always need help.

Modern secular man is self-centered. He considers fulfilling his own needs and desires as his prime motive in life. He has little or no tolerance for what he believes limits his freedoms or limitless desires. Leaders with secular mindsets are deceived, making it difficult for them to change and turn to GOD. The message of the Gospel makes little or no sense to them until their false beliefs are challenged, changed, and brought into accord with the Bible, the Word of GOD.

Our task is to help leaders develop biblically sound Christian mindsets, in order to have the mind of Christ, a Christ-centered worldview. So in targeting this topic, Statement of Faith, we are saying:

The problem in leadership starts with wrong beliefs and wrong thinking, which leads to wrong decisions and actions.

Many pastors do not make time to study what they believe; they simply follow the crowd and mostly do whatever it takes to retain their church members and build up their ministries

Many Christians have never had a Bible study on what their pastor and their church believe. As such, they don't know exactly what they should believe and are easily swayed by popular culture and the unbiblical views from the world.

The world sees that most people in the church do not know what they believe; as such, they see the church wobbling around on issues with diverse views. This empowers the world to relegate the church as "non-essential" and powerless with no seat at the highest levels of leadership and decision-making tables worldwide. Since the church cannot take a stand because their

leaders don't know what they believe, the world empowers themselves to lead the church and tell her what to believe. Thank GOD that all hope is not lost because JESUS CHRIST promised in Matthew 16:18 that the gates of hell will not prevail against the church! Amen!

## **PROBLEM STATEMENT**

The problem in the world today is from leaders with erroneous beliefs about GOD.

Beliefs influence attitudes, and both matter because wrong beliefs lead to bad leadership ideas and decisions which have devastating consequences. A leader is what he believes, and holds dear as truth. A change in beliefs produces a change in leadership attitude, which leads to a change in behavior, policies, rules and regulations that positively affect others.

Every leader believes one of the following three things about GOD:

- Leaders who are Atheist believe that there is no GOD. These types of leaders have zero knowledge or fear of GOD in their policies and actions.
- Leaders who are Agnostics believe that it is impossible to know GOD. Imagine for a second being ruled by a leader with no personal relationship with GOD. This type of leaders practice "situational ethics," they decide what is right or wrong based on how they feel and whatever they choose and prefer-truth is relative.
- Leaders who are Theist believe that there is a GOD. This is good but can be complex because different world religions believe in the existence of different Gods who are by no means the MOST HIGH GOD. Many nations are currently in chaos and the world at large is under siege because some leaders believe in a GOD that instructs them to kill everyone that does not agree with their religion, beliefs or worldviews.

The scope of the problem that we seek to solve is the wrong beliefs and pervasive ignorance in the Body of CHRIST on sound biblical statement of faith.

# **OUR VISION**

To train and empower pastors, Christians and Christian leaders to develop a GOD fearing worldview and avoid error by establishing their lives and ministries on biblical sound doctrine. Leaders and their followers must start studying, knowing and understanding what they believe about GOD (statement of faith) because it formulates their decisions and view of the universe.

# **MISSION**

We seek to accomplish our vision by providing a sample statement of faith with corresponding Bible study for pastors and Christians. Participants are encouraged to study the materials, then take and pass the exams in order to receive the ULS SOUND DOCTRINE CERTIFICATE ON STATEMENT OF FAITH.

# **PURPOSE OF STATEMENT OF FAITH**

It is the purpose of this Statement of Faith and message to set forth certain teachings that Christians should believe and practice and that pastors should believe, live and teach. The sole authority for Christian faith and practice is the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments. The Bible, the written Word of GOD is the unchanging foundation of Christianity. We affirm, "But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed" (Gal 1:8, NKJV). A Sound Biblical Statement of Faith is comprised of religious convictions, drawn from the Scriptures, the Bible.

We profess a living faith. This faith is rooted and grounded in JESUS CHRIST of Nazareth who is "the same yesterday, today, and forever" (Hebrews 13:8). There-fore, the sole authority for faith and practice in Christianity is JESUS CHRIST whose will is revealed in the Holy Scriptures, the Bible. "For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ." 1 Cor 3:11.

Because the Bible is without error and is complete, it produces an ever-living faith and has timeless relevance and essential truths

that applies to all generations of humanity (2 Timothy 3:16-17). The Bible is always relevant and always essential. As mere humans, we have a growing understanding of biblical truth and must continually interpret the Bible with the Bible in the proper Biblical contexts relating the Bible to the needs of each new generation. The Bible does not change, it is unchanging and is the foundation of Christian faith forever.

This Bible study should not be regarded as the complete statements of Christian Faith but as a guide that helps in pointing leaders, pastors and Christians to GOD through JESUS CHRIST.

This Lecture Note is not a comprehensive work on every detail a church or a Christian should believe. It is only an introductory note, and a free handout used for the sole purpose of training pastors and Christians. All the Glory goes to GOD.

# CREDITS AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT

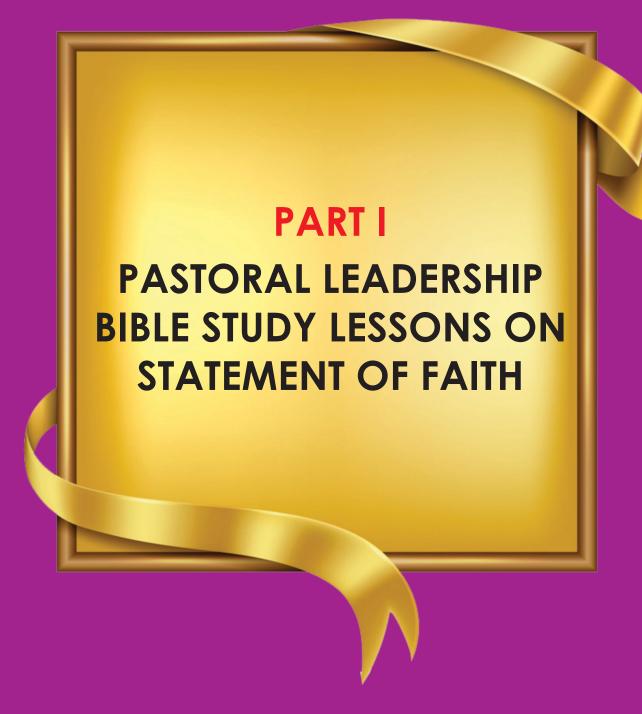
We give credits to VNTFI for sharing the Baptist statement of faith, Dr. Soul Aniebue for her editorial assistance, Dr. Paul King for his literary contributions, and the ULS staff who assisted in compiling a few materials. This Bible study and Lecture Note is not for sale. No fees are charged for the teaching and sharing of this material. All scriptures used are the NKJV except otherwise indicated. All compiled resources used are for free, non-profit, educational and personal study basis. There is no monetization and no copyright infringement intended.



Peace and Kindness,

Drs. Ezra & Soul Aniebue,

ULS President.





# **LESSON 1 ARTICLE I:**

# THE SCRIPTURES

"The Word of GOD is given to disrupt our lust with the fading things of the world, and redirect and turn us towards the eternal truths of HIM who loved us and loves us most."

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **LESSON 1: THE SCRIPTURES**

# Statement of Faith: Article I:

e believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be verbally inspired by GOD, and that they are the supreme and final authority in faith and conduct.

The Holy Bible was written by men divinely inspired and is the record of GOD'S revelation of Himself to man. It is a perfect treasure of divine instruction. It has GOD for its Author, salvation for its end, and truth, without any mixture of error, for its matter. It reveals the principles by which GOD judges us; and therefore will remain to the end of the world.

The Bible speaks with authority because it is the Word of GOD. It is the final rule for faith and practice because it is the inspired and trustworthy witness to the mighty acts of GOD in self-revelation and redemption, all brought to fulfillment in the life, teachings, and saving work of Jesus CHRIST. It reveals the mind of CHRIST and teaches the meaning of HIS LORDSHIP. In its unique and unified disclosure of the will of GOD for mankind, the Bible is the final authority in pointing persons to CHRIST and guiding them in all matters of Christian faith.

# **SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON THE BIBLE**

And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel (Exodus 24:4).

- Now therefore hearken, o Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD GOD of your fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your GOD which I command you (Deuteronomy 4:1-2).
- And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his GOD, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them (Deuteronomy 17:19).
- And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and curses, according to all that is written in the book of the law (Joshua 8:34).
- The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb (Psalms 19:7-10).
- Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee (Psalm 119:11).
- Forever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven (Psalm 119:89).
- Thy word is very pure: therefore, thy servant loveth it (Psalm 119:140).
- Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them (Isaiah 34:16).
- The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our GOD shall stand for ever (Isaiah 40:8).

- Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD GOD of HOSTS (Jeremiah 15:16).
- Think not that I AM come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I AM not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled (Matthew 5:17-18).
- Jesus answered and said unto them, ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of GOD (Matthew 22:29).
- Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away (Luke 21:33).
- And HE said unto them, these are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures. And said unto them, thus it is written, and thus it behoved CHRIST to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day (Luke 24:44-46).
- Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me (John 5:39).
- Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my FATHER I have made known unto you (John 15:13-15). Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth (John 17:17).
- But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; and it shall come to pass in the last days, saith GOD, I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit; and they shall prophesy: and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and

signs in the earth beneath; blood, fire and vapour of smoke (Acts 2:16 -19).

These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so (Acts 17:11).

- For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope, (Romans 15:4).
- Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of JESUS CHRIST, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began. But now manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting GOD, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith (Romans 15:25-26).
- And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture is given by inspiration of GOD, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of GOD may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works (2 Timothy 3:15-17).

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds (Hebrews 1:1-2).

- For the word of GOD is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart, (Hebrews 4:12).
- But the word of the LORD endureth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:25).
- We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private

interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of GOD spake as they were moved by the HOLY GHOST (2 Peter 1:19-21).

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

# NOTES ON ARTICLE I STATEMENT OF FAITH

# The Composition of Scripture

- · 39 books of the Old Testament
- · 27 books of the New Testament
- Almost all of the OT was accepted as canon at the time of the NewTestament
- · Interpretation is Christological-centered around Christ, about Christ. Christ in every book of the Bible.

# MODERN COMPOSITION OF THE BIBLE: OLD TESTAMENT

- · Law or the Pentateuch (5 books)
- · Genesis; Exodus; Leviticus; Numbers; Deuteronomy
- · History (12 books)
- · Joshua; Judges; Ruth ;1 Samuel; 2 Samuel; 1 Kings ; 2 Kings; 1 Chronicles; 2 Chronicles; Ezra; Nehemiah; Esther
- · Wisdom (5 books)
- · Job; Psalms; Proverbs; Ecclesiastes; Song of Solomon
- · Major Prophets (5 books)
- · Isaiah; Jeremiah; Lamentations; Ezekiel; Daniel
- · Minor Prophets (12 books)
- · Hosea; Joel; Amos; Obadiah; Jonah; Micah
- · Nahum; Habakkuk; Zephaniah; Haggai; Zechariah; Malachi

## MODERN COMPOSITION OF THE BIBLE: NEW TESTAMENT

- · Gospels (4 Books) Matthew; Mark; Luke; John
- . History (1 Book) Acts
- · Paul's Epistles (14 Books)
- . Romans; 1 Corinthians;2 Corinthians; Galatians; Ephesians; Philippians; Colossians; 1 Thessalonians; 2 Thessalonians; 1 Timothy; 2 Timothy; Titus; Philemon; Hebrews
- · General Epistles (7 Books)
- James; 1 Peter; 2 Peter; 1 John; 2 John; 3 John; Jude 5
- . Prophecy (1 Book) Revelation

#### **KEY SCRIPTURE PASSAGES ARE THE FOLLOWING:**

"And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of GOD spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit" (2 Pet 1:19-21).

"And that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of GOD, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of GOD may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work." (2Tim 3:15-17.)

ALL Scripture is inspired by GOD, not some Scripture, not Old Testament vs New Testament or New Testament vs Old Testament, not Paul's writings vs Gospels, not Jesus' words vs Paul's words, not didactic (teaching books) vs historical books (like book of Acts).

Some say Jesus' words are more important. However, the entire Scriptures including Jesus' specific words are important. Jesus admonished us to study all the Scriptures.

There is a teaching known as "hyper-grace" that claims believers don't need to repent because all sins past, present, and future are forgiven. This teaching claims that 1 John 1:9 does not apply to Christians, but to unbelievers, that the first chapter of 1 John was addressed to unbelievers and Gnostics, not to believers.

However, first of all, that passage of Scripture does not say that it is addressed to unbelievers and Gnostics. That is a presumption and what scholars call "eisgesis," reading into a passage one's own biases, rather than "exegesis," reading out the meaning contained in the passage. Secondly, Scripture says ALL Scripture is inspired and useful for doctrine and practice (2 Timothy 3:16-17).

#### **IMPORTANT TERMS:**

- Inspired = "GOD-breathed." GOD breathed life into the words and breathed the words out through the biblical writers. These were the words of the Lord. "And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord." (Exod 24:4a)
- . **Verbal inspiration** the very words in Scripture are inspired by GOD. "Inspired" does not mean that every word that is written is the truth of GOD. For instance, Satan's words are recorded, but they are not truth. The words of Job and his friends are recorded, but they are not all the truth of GOD. The verbal and plenary inspiration of Scripture means that both the words are inspired by GOD and the Scripture as a whole is inspired. Inspired means that GOD led the authors to write these words. These were the very words GOD wanted to be recorded for the whole world for eternity.
- "For this reason we also thank GOD without ceasing, because when you received the word of GOD which you heard from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of GOD, which also effectively works in you who believe." (1 Thess 2:13)
- . **Inerrant** without error as originally given by GOD. This does not mean that transmission and translations of the original manuscripts (called autographs) are without error, just that the original manuscripts were without error. No translation, whether the King James Version, The New American Standard Version, The

New International Version, etc., nor any translation in any language is considered inerrant, but rather the original manuscripts written in Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek by the original writers of Scripture.

- The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul; The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple; The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes; The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever; The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, Yea, than much fine gold: Sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. (Psalm 19:7-10)
- . Forever, O Lord, Your word is settled in heaven. (Psalm 118:89).
- Your word is very pure; therefore Your servant loves it. (Psalm 119:140)
- Now, O Israel, listen to the statutes and the judgments which I teach you to observe, that you may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord GOD of your fathers is giving you. You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor take from it, that you may keep the commandments of the Lord your GOD which I command you (Deut. 4:1-2).
- . And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and the cursings, according to all that is written in the Book of the Law. (Josh. 8:3)
- Your word I have hidden in my heart, that I might not sin against You. (Psalm 119:11)

# RULES FOR LEARNING THE SCRIPTURES (THE BIBLE)

2 Timothy 2:15; 1 Corinthians 2:9, 10; Psalm 119:18.

"The true object of real Bible study is to bring us into personal contact with this infinite God. We are to see Him in the beauty and glory of His character, and to experience more than a theoretical companionship. The very knowing of God in this way brings eternal life with all its great possibilities and inspirations into the soul of him who has made this living

contact with the living God.... if the Bible gives us this living experience of our consciousness of God, and of His companionship, we are reaching the goal of the great privileges that God sets before the individual in His inspired Book."

- A. O. Tait, editorial in the Signs of the Times, Oct. 22, 1929.

## RULE 1.

Approach the Bible with reverence, and a sincere desire to know and accept its truths. John 7:17; 1 Corinthians 2:11.14.

"We should come with reverence to the study of the Bible, feeling that we are in the presence of God. All lightness and trifling should be laid aside. While some portions of the word are easily understood, the true meaning of other parts is not so readily discerned. There must be patient study and meditation, and earnest prayer. Every student, as he opens the Scriptures, should ask for the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit; and the promise is sure, that it will be given. . . . But if the Bible is opened with irreverence, with a feeling of self-sufficiency, if the heart is filled with prejudice, Satan is beside you, and he will set the plain statements of God's word in a perverted light." - TM 107, 108.

"The student of the Bible should be taught to approach it in the spirit of a learner. We are to search its pages, not for proof to sustain our opinions, but in order to know what God says." - Ed 189. "We should not engage in the study of the Bible with that self-reliance with which so many enter the domains of science, but with a prayerful dependence upon God, and a sincere desire to learn His will." - GC 599. "When we come to the Bible, reason must acknowledge an authority superior to itself, and heart and intellect must bow to the great I AM."-SC 115. "The Bible should never be studied without prayer." - GC 599.

## RULE 2.

Receive the Bible as the literal voice of God to you. John 10:27, 28; 1 Thessalonians 2:13.

"The Bible is God's voice speaking to us, just as surely as though we could hear it with our ears. If we realized this, with what awe would we open God's word, and with what earnestness would we search its precepts The reading and contemplation of the Scriptures would be regarded as an audience with the Infinite One." - 6T 393.

"The language of the Bible should be explained according to its obvious meaning, unless a symbol or figure is employed. Christ has given the promise, 'If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine.' . . . One reason why many theologians have no clearer

understanding of God's word is, they close their eyes to truths which they do not wish to practice. An understanding of Bible truth depends not so much on the power of intellect brought to the search as on the singleness of purpose, the earnest longing after righteousness." -GC 599.

#### RULE 3.

The Bible is its own best commentary. Isaiah 28:9, 10; 1 Corinthians 2.13, 14.

Many think that they must consult commentaries on the Scriptures in order to understand the meaning of the word of God, and we would not take the position that commentaries should not be studied; but it will take much discernment to discover the truth of God under the mass of the words of men."-FE 187, 188. 46 Be sure that the evidence of truth is in the Scripture itself. One scripture is the key to unlock other scriptures. The rich and hidden meaning is unfolded by the Holy Spirit of God, making plain the word to our understanding." ---FE 390. "We should day by day study the Bible diligently, weighing every thought, and comparing scripture with scripture. With divine help, we are to form our opinions for ourselves, as we are to answer for ourselves before God." - GC 598.

We should seek to find all texts that have a bearing on the subject, to gain a grasp of the entire scope of the doctrine by the obvious harmony of the whole; at the same time no text must be given a meaning inconsistent with its context. Base no truth solely on the thought of a lone isolated text, with disregard to others which qualify and clarify its true intent.

"The best commentary on Scripture is Scripture itself - comparing spiritual things with spiritual- which yields a threefold result, interpretation, illustration, illumination. The Bible is its own lexicon, defining its terms; its own expositor, explaining its meaning; its own interpreter, unlocking its mysteries."- Arthur T. Pierson, in "Knowing the Scriptures," page 90.

#### RULE 4.

In the consideration of circumstantial evidence, original language and the purpose of writing are primary; customs and geography are helpful, but tradition is unreliable and often misleading. Colossians 2:8; Titus 3:9. "We advise every reader, if possible, to study the originals; if that is impracticable, to get the best helps to the understanding of them, in the way of literal rendering, such as that of Rotherham, Spurrell, Young, etc., and the most devout commentators. But it behooves us to remember that, though our great standard versions are only reflections of the original, they are-like our own image in a mirror, which, though not the man himself, is for all practical purposes his reproduction

sufficient guides in the understanding of God's word, so that it is only the most captious who object to them because they are only translations."-Arthur T. Pierson, in "Knowing the Scriptures," page 85.

"One half of the force of Bible truth is lost through lack of knowledge of Bible lands."-J. W. Miller.

"Men need not the dim light of tradition and custom to make the Scriptures comprehensible. It is just as sensible to suppose that the sun, shining in the heavens at noonday, needs the glimmerings of the torchlight of earth to increase its glory. The fables or the utterances of priests or of ministers are not needed to save the student from error. Consult the Divine Oracle, and you have light." - FE 391.

#### RULE 5.

There must be perseverance in research. Acts 17:11; John 5:39. "To skim over the surface will do little good. Thoughtful investigation and earnest, taxing study are required to comprehend it. There are truths in the word which are like veins of precious ore concealed beneath the surface. By digging for them, as the man digs for gold and silver, the hidden treasures are discovered." - FE 390.

"In daily study the verse-by-verse method is often most helpful. Let the student take one verse, and concentrate the mind on ascertaining the thought that God has put into that verse for him, and then dwell upon the thought until it becomes his own. One passage thus studied until its significance is clear, is of more value than the perusal of many chapters with no definite purpose in view, and no positive instruction gained." - Ed 189.

## RULE 6.

No vital truth is left obscure; all that is essential to salvation is made clear. Deuteronomy 29:29; 2 Peter 3:16, 17.

"There are in the Scriptures some things which are hard to be understood, and which, according to the language of Peter, the unlearned and unstable wrest unto their own destruction. We may not, in this life, be able to explain the meaning of every passage of Scripture; but there are no vital points of practical truth that will be clouded in mystery. When the time shall come, in the providence of God, for the world to be tested upon the truth for that time, minds will be exercised by His Spirit to search the Scriptures, even with fasting and with prayer, until link after link is searched out, and united in a perfect chain. Every fact which immediately concerns the salvation of souls will be made so clear that none need err, or walk in darkness."-2T 692.

## RULE 7.

We are not permitted in any wise to add anything to or subtract anything from the Scriptures: first portion, Deuteronomy 4:2; middle portion, Proverbs 30:5, 6; nor last, Revelation 22:18, 19.

#### **KEY TEXTS**

2 Timothy 3:16,17 John 7:17 2 Timothy 2:15 1 Corinthians 10:11 John 5:39, 40 Isaiah 28: 10

-Rules on studying the Bible -A.J Wearner

## **ASSIGNMENT**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. The verbal and plenary inspiration of Scripture means that both the words are inspired by GOD and the Scripture as a whole is inspired.
- 2. That the Bible is without error means that translations are without error.
- 3. There are 70 total books in the Bible.
- 4. All Scripture is useful for doctrine and not for practice.
- 5. State the modern composition of the old and new testaments in their proper order
- 6. How many Bible verses were stated in support of Article 1 statement of faith?
- 7. Summarize the seven rules for studying the Bible





**LESSON 2 ARTICLE II:** 

**GOD THE FATHER** 

#### STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE II

#### **QUOTE ON GOD THE FATHER**

"GOD is the Almighty Father and the Creator of heaven and the earth! HE created us to worship Him and have personal relationship with Him. Knowing and loving GOD is the essence of life and the key to good success."

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **LESSON 2: GOD**

# Statement of Faith Article II

e believe there is one true GOD and He has revealed Himself as the eternally self-existent "I AM," the Creator of heaven and earth and the Redeemer of humankind. He has further revealed Himself as embodying the principles of relationship and association as One GOD in Three Persons: FATHER, SON and HOLY SPIRIT. GOD is the Creator, Redeemer, Preserver, and Ruler of the Universe. GOD is infinite in holiness and all other perfections. To HIM we owe the highest love, reverence, and obedience.

# SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON GOD THE FATHER

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

And GOD said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth (Genesis 1:26).

And GOD said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And GOD said moreover unto Moses, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, the LORD GOD of your fathers, the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations (Exodus 3:14-15). Hear, O Israel: The LORD our GOD is one LORD (Deuteronomy 6:4).

Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no GOD formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour (Isaiah 43:10-11).

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the FATHER, and of the SON, and of the HOLY GHOST (Matthew 28:19).

And the HOLY GHOST descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased (Luke 3:22).

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the LORD, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty (Revelation 1:8).

#### NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE II

Theology is the study of sound doctrine about GOD. It is the learning of the right biblical thinking about GOD that leads to righteous living, and righteous leadership. It is a study that is based on the following premise:

Genesis 1:1 – GOD is Real and is the CREATOR of Heaven and earth

Psalm 24:1 – GOD did not only create the earth, HE owns every single person and everything on the earth.

John 17:1-3 – GOD can be known. The Bible admonishes us to know GOD both personally, and biblically – experientially and literally.

Hebrews 1:13; 2 Timothy 3:16; John 1:18; 2 Peter 3:17-18; Jeremiah 9:23-

24-GOD has revealed HIMSELF through JESUS CHRIST.

In discussing theology, it is important to realize that there are three kinds of theological studies:

#### Historical:

Is a study that addresses orthodox, and heretical doctrinal beliefs in different dispensations or historical time periods.

# **Systematic:**

The epicenter of this approach is a study that focuses on the orderly arrangement of what the Bible teaches about GOD and His works.

## Biblical:

Is a study that focuses on what all or a specific book of the Bible or writer teaches about GOD.

# RELIGIOUS AND SECULAR WORLD VIEWS OF GOD:

**Theism** – There is one GOD who is both transcendent and immanent. The Creator, Owner and Ruler of the world.

**Monotheism** - One GOD exists who is separate from but involved with the universe.

**Monism** - There is one ultimate force at work in the universe

Atheism - There is no God

**Deism** - God created an orderly world to operate on its own.

**Agnosticism** - If there is a GOD, no one knows for certain.

Materialism - The natural laws at work in the world explains everything

**Pantheism** - GOD is everything and everything is GOD

**Naturalism** - Matter is all that exists and is best understood through science.

**Nihilism** - Objective truth and positive values are to be questioned and dismissed.

Nihilism is more of an attitude than a formal philosophy. The word nihilism is derived from the Latin word for "nothing." It holds that all traditional values are baseless. In response to religion, it repudiates previously held morality and spiritual belief. When it is brought into politics, it favors the destruction of existing traditional social institutions as a means of making way for improvements.

**Existentialism** - Life has no objective meaning, so significance must be subjectively created within.

# **VARIED BELIEFS**

Many people have strong and adamant beliefs due to their family backgrounds and traditions. Others hold on to their perception of reality with strong convictions for various reasons. Why? The answer lies in one's attempts to answer the following life questions:

What is truth?

Who am I and why am I here?

Where did I come from and how has my environment affected my mindset?

What is the basis for my values?

Where do I see myself, five years from now, and where do I see myself in the future?

Who are the most significant people in my life, and what did I learn from them, good and bad?

# THE BIBLE EMPHATICALLY STATES, THERE IS ONLY ONE TRUE GOD

"Hear, O Israel: The Lord our GOD, the Lord is one!" (Deut. 6:4). The oneness of GOD was unique in a world where there was belief in many gods.

God has no beginning and no end. In fact, GOD is the beginning and the end (Rev 1:8). HE was before all things and exists after all is dead and gone.

"You are My witnesses," says the Lord, "And My servant whom I have chosen, that you may know and believe Me, And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no GOD formed, Nor shall there be after Me. I, even I, am the Lord, And besides Me there is no savior. (Isa 43:10-11)

### "IAM":

And GOD said to Moses "I AM WHO I AM." And He said, "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.' "Moreover, GOD said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: 'The Lord GOD of your fathers, the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is My name forever, and this is My memorial to all generations." (Exodus 3:14-15).

"I am who I am" is a translation of the Hebrew name of GOD "Yahweh" (In the King James Version it is rendered Jehovah, but the more accurate Hebrew rendering is Yahweh from the Hebrew consonants YHWH.

# **UNDERSTANDING THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD**

God is Omnipotent. That means He is all powerful. GOD is Omnipresent. That means He is everywhere present at all times. GOD is Omniscient. That means He is all-knowing. Relating to GOD's omnipotence and omniscience is GOD's transcendence. This means that GOD is above and beyond all. Yet GOD is also immanent. This means He is close and pervasive. This relates to His omnipresence.

# THREE PERSONS IN ONE GOD: FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT

"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit" (Matt 28:19). In the Old Testament, the Trinity is more implicit; in the New Testament the Trinity is more explicit. In the very beginning in Genesis, GOD hints at His Tri- unity: "Then GOD said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness." (Gen 1:26). This implies a plurality of persons. Further, the Hebrew word for GOD, "Elohim," is plural but is used with singular verbs.

"And the HOLY SPIRIT descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, 'You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased.'" (Luke 3:22).

In this passage we see the three Persons of the Trinity: Jesus, His Father saying "You are My beloved Son; and the Holy Spirit coming upon Him.

### **UNDERSTANDING THE TRINITY**

Sometimes the Trinity is difficult to wrap our minds around. Very simply, Trinity means GOD is three-in-one—three persons in one GOD—GOD the FATHER, GOD the SON, and GOD the HOLY SPIRIT—all in one GOD, one essential being, yet each distinct. GOD the FATHER is not GOD the SON or GOD the HOLY SPIRIT, GOD the SON is not GOD the FATHER or GOD the HOLY SPIRIT, and GOD the HOLY SPIRIT is not GOD the FATHER or GOD the Son. Each has their own function or role.

There is a heresy known as "Modalism" which teaches that GOD changes modes, that GOD was the FATHER, then became the SON, then became the HOLY SPIRIT, rather than all three-in-one at the same time. There is another similar heresy known as "Jesus Only" which teaches that Jesus is the Father and is the Holy Spirit, failing to distinguish three-in-one. Human beings may not fully understand how GOD can be three and yet one, but that is what makes GOD, GOD. He is beyond human understanding. If we could fully comprehend Him, He would not be GOD. It is magnificent to realize that GOD is three-in-one, and see glimpses of the pattern of the Trinity throughout creation. For instance, St. Patrick taught the Trinity from the shamrock or three-leaf clover. There is the beauty of a three-fold chord in music. We as human beings were created in His image as triune beings—spirit, soul, and body. And the images and comparisons could go on-and-on.

John 4:21-24 GOD is a spirit, not limited by space or time.

Luke 24:39 "a spirit does not have flesh and blood"

Acts 17:24-25,28-29 GOD is not made with hands or material. GOD created man; man did not invent GOD. Heb. 12:9 GOD is the "father of our spirits," that eternal part of us that is not flesh and blood. GOD is Self-Existent.

Acts 17:28 "for in Him we live and move and have our very being" John 1:1-4 in Him is life (John 14:6) Col. 1:15-17 He is the creator and sustainer of all things.

Psalm 33:8-9 He spoke and it was done; He commanded and it stood fast. GOD is Infinite. GOD does not have the limitations of men. He is not limited by space or time. Time: 2 Pet. 3:8; Rev. 1:8; Psa. 90:2 (Eternal) Space: Psa. 139:7-12; Prov. 15:3; Matt. 28:20 (Omnipresent) GOD is Omniscient (All-knowing) GOD's knows and understands all things about people, nature, animals and the universe. See Psalm 147:5; Isa. 46:10; Psa. 139:1-6. The eyes of the Lord are in every place keeping watch on the evil and the good (Prov. 15:3).

GOD is Omnipotent (All-powerful) With GOD all things are possible (Mark 10:27); GOD can do all things (Job 40:2); and "nothing is too hard for Him" (Jer. 32:17).

# GOD IS SUPREMELY HOLY

"Holy, holy, is the Lord of Hosts" (Isa. 6:3). It is impossible for GOD to lie (Heb. 6:18; Tit. 1:2). GOD cannot be tempted nor does He tempt any man with sin (James 1:13). GOD commands His children, "Be ye holy, for I am holy" (1 Pet.1:16). GOD's eyes are too pure to approve sin (Habakkuk 1:13; cf. Isa. 59:1,2). It is GOD's holiness that demands justice for sin. GOD is incapable of sin (Tit. 1:2; Heb. 4:15). GOD is Impartial, GOD does not show favoritism but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right (Acts 10:34,35).

# GOD IS SOVEREIGN LORD

GOD rules the nations, plants and uproots (Acts 17:26; Jer. 18:7-10). GOD now commands that all men everywhere repent (Acts 17:30).

GOD is able to destroy our souls in hell (Matt. 10:28). At the end of the world, GOD will judge each of us according to our works and according to His Word (John 12:48; Rev. 20:11-15). GOD is Unique.

There is but one GOD and there can be no other (Deut. 6:4-6). Man's whole duty in life is to fear GOD and keep His commandments (Eccl. 12:13). Man-made Gods are forbidden because they never reflect the true grandeur and glory of the eternal GOD who does not live in temples made with hands (Acts 17:22-31).

### **EVANGELISM HANDBOOK: GOD**

Man's problems begin when they do not acknowledge GOD as GOD or give thanks (Rom. 1:18-32). GOD is Unchangeable (Immutable) About Himself, GOD declares,

"I am the Lord, I do not change" (Mal. 3:6). GOD is not a man that He should lie or repent. "Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good? (Num. 23:19; cf. 1 Sam. 15:29) In GOD there is no variation; He does not change (James 1:17).

## **GOD IS MERCIFUL**

Christians are to be merciful, "just as your Father is merciful" (Luke 6:36; Matt. 5:45). Even though men were foolish and disobedient, GOD's kindness and love appeared in Christ Jesus. He saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy (Tit. 3:3-7). GOD's mercy can save the worst of sinners (1 Tim. 1:12-16). See also Deut. 4:31; Ex. 34:6; Psa. 116:5; 145:8,9; Luke 15:11-24.

GOD is love, and one must know GOD to know love (1 John 4:7-11). We love because He first loved us (1 John 4:19). GOD demonstrated His love by giving His Son Jesus to die for our sins (John 3:16; Rom. 5:6-9). See also Eph. 2:4-7; Heb. 12:6-7; 1 John 3:1.

GOD is GOD. Whether men accept Him or approve of Him, He is still the one true and living GOD; and He cannot deny Himself (2 Tim. 2:11-13).

## SOURCES OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOD

(NOTE FROM ANONYMOUS SOURCE)

# NATURAL REVELATION

The source of all knowledge about GOD comes from GOD Himself and this can be divided into two areas: natural revelation (i.e., the creation itself) and special revelation (primarily, GOD's words recorded in the Bible and in the incarnation of Jesus Christ).

There are at least five passages of the Bible that speak of the natural revelation that GOD gives through His creation. The first is in Psalm 19. It reads: "The heavens declare the glory of GOD; the sky displays his handiwork. Day after day it speaks out; night after night it reveals his greatness. There is no actual speech or word, nor is its voice literally heard. Yet its voice echoes throughout the earth; its words carry to the distant horizon" (Ps 19:1-4). This passage says that every day people can see the glory and magnificence of GOD. Everyone day and night 24-7 can understand the greatness of GOD.

The second passage occurs in Romans 1. It reads, "for the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all un-Godliness and unrighteousness of people who suppress the truth by their unrighteousness, because what can be known about GOD is plain to them, because GOD has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world his invisible attributes – his eternal power and divine nature – have been clearly seen, because they are understood through what has been made. So people are without excuse" (Rom 1:18-20). Here Paul states that another thing we can learn from creation is how powerful GOD is. A vaguer expression relates to the divine nature of GOD, which is seen as well.

Thirdly, in Matthew, Jesus makes a statement that relates to this topic. He states, "But I say to you, love your enemy and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be like your Father in heaven, since he causes the sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous" (Matt 5:44-45). In arguing that disciples of Jesus need to love their enemies, Jesus mentions that the blessings of the sun and rain go to all people whether they are righteous or unrighteous. This would imply that GOD's love toward all is seen in these

blessings, which is sometimes referred to as common grace. In a similar passage, Paul addresses the topic of GOD's goodness as witnessed in the blessings he gives to all people. Luke records the speech: "In past generations he allowed all the nations to go their own ways, yet he did not leave himself without a witness by doing good, by giving you rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, satisfying you with food and your hearts with joy" (Acts 14:16-17). The last passage is from Genesis 1. "GOD created humankind in his own image, in the image of GOD he created them, male and female he created them" (Gen 1:27). Since GOD is a spirit and man is created in GOD's image, there must be something about the immaterial nature of man that is reflected in GOD.

The question though is: what part of GOD's image is there? Both GOD and man are personal, relational, moral, and rational. These seem to be some of the inferred characteristics that both GOD and man share.

So what can we understand about GOD through natural revelation? The following characteristics are evident: 1) GOD is glorious; 2) GOD is powerful; 3) GOD loves all; 4) GOD is good to all and; 5) GOD is a personal, relational, moral and rational being. One must also notice what is not understood though natural revelation, which is GOD's plan of salvation.

### SOURCES OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOD

#### SPECIAL REVELATION

As good as natural revelation is, special revelation was needed to communicate more specific truths about GOD and his plan of salvation for man. Paul states regarding the gospel that it needs to be preached and heard: "And how are they to believe in one they have not heard of? And how are they to hear without someone preaching to them (Rom 10:14)."

This suggests that no one is going to understand GOD's plan of salvation by looking at a star. Even understanding what natural revelation communicates comes from special revelation found in the Bible. Special revelation is GOD speaking to man through signs, dreams, visions, manifestations of GOD, inspired verbal messages, inspired written messages and also the incarnation of Jesus Christ. The focus of

special revelation centers on two areas: the written word of GOD (the Bible) and the incarnation of Jesus Christ.

The Bible speaks about GOD and is inspired by GOD. Every scripture is inspired by GOD as Paul states (2 Tim 3:16). Over and over in the Old Testament the prophets speak: "This is what the Lord says." The Bible speaks about who GOD is and what GOD does and what he wants people to do. For example, "In the beginning GOD created the heavens and the earth" (Gen 1:1). Apart from such statements, mankind would be very much in a fog of knowledge about GOD and his actions.

The second major area of special revelation is GOD the Father revealed by the Logos (translated as "Word") who is his son Jesus Christ. John writes, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with GOD, and the Word was fully GOD. The Word was with GOD in the beginning. Now the Word became flesh and took up residence among us. We saw his glory... No one has ever seen GOD. The only one, himself GOD, who is in closest fellowship with the Father, has made GOD known (John 1:1, 2, 14, 18). Later Jesus stated, "The person who has seen me has seen the Father!" (John 14:9). The author of Hebrews states that GOD has spoken by his Son, who is the exact representation of GOD (Heb 1:1-3).

### THE NAMES OF GOD

One good way to start to understand GOD is through the names of GOD as recorded in the Bible. Names have meaning attached to them and the names of GOD are no exception. The meanings of GOD's names give us instruction as to who GOD is and what He is like.

The first reference to GOD in the Old Testament is the Hebrew word Elohim (Gen 1:1). Sometimes this fuller name is abbreviated to El. The root meaning of this Hebrew word is to "Be strong."1 The Greek translation of the Old Testament normally translates these Hebrews words as theos, which is the basic Greek word for GOD. The word Elohim is used 2,310 times for the true GOD in the Old Testament. One interesting point about this name is that it is a plural word in Hebrew. A common explanation for this is that it is a plural of majesty indicating the manifold greatness of GOD. It has also been suggested that it allows for the later revelation of the Trinity.

There are also other compound names of GOD: 1) El-Shaddai means

GOD Almighty, which indicates GOD's omnipotence (Gen 17:1); 2) El-Elyon means GOD Most High (Gen 14:19), which stresses GOD's supremacy and sovereignty; El-Olam meaning The Everlasting GOD. (Gen 21:33), which communicates His timelessness or eternality; El-Roi means The GOD who Sees (Gen 16:13), which is an indication of His omniscience.

The personal name for GOD in the Old Testament is the Hebrew YHWH (הוהי or Yahweh. The four consonants are sometimes referred to as the tetragrammaton. The first occurrence of YHWH is in Gen 2:4 and it occurs about 5321 times in the Old Testament. This name is probably related to a Hebrew word which means "to be or exist." The name Yahweh was considered so sacred in Israel one was not allowed to speak it. As a substitute when the Old Testament was read, Adonai was spoken. Adonai is the Hebrew word for Lord.

The Jewish people had other ways of referring to GOD that avoided verbalizing GOD's name. For example, instead of saying Yahweh will bless you, one could say the Lord or heaven will bless you. One could also put a statement in the passive voice "you will be blessed" with Yahweh as the understood agent of the blessing. Following this respect for GOD's personal name, the Greek in the Old and New Testaments translated the divine personal name as kurios, which means lord in Greek as Adonai did in Hebrew.

A key passage regarding GOD's personal name is found in Exodus 3. There Moses said to GOD, "If I go to the Israelites and tell them, 'The GOD of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is his name?'—what should I say to them?'

GOD said to Moses, 'I am that I am.' And he said, 'You must say this to the Israelites,

I am has sent me to you.' GOD also said to Moses, 'You must say this to the Israelites, 'The Lord \*Yahweh] the GOD of your fathers, the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob – has sent me to you. This is my name forever, and this is my memorial from generation to generation'" (Exod 3:13-15). One thing to notice in this passages is that Moses was instructed by GOD to verbalize GOD's name = Yahweh to Israel. Saying the name itself was even commanded by GOD so that people would know what His name was. As with the name El, there are also compound names for GOD with Yahweh.

Yahweh Jireh means, The Lord Will Provide (Gen 22:14); Abraham named GOD this after GOD provided a ram as a substitute for Isaac who was on the altar and about to be offered as a sacrifice. Yahweh Nissi means, The Lord is my Banner (Exod 17:15); Moses named GOD this after a defeat of one of Israel's enemies. Yahweh Shalom means, The Lord is Peace (Judges 6:24). Yahweh Sabbaoth means The Lord of Hosts or Armies (1 Sam 1:3). Yahweh Maccaddeshsem means The Lord your Sanctifier (Ex 31:13).

Yahweh Roi means The Lord my Shepherd (Ps 23:1). Yahweh Tsidkenu means The Lord our Righteousness (Jer 23:6). Yahweh Shammah means The Lord is There (Ezek 48:35).5 These names indicate the greatness of GOD and how He concerns Himself in meeting our needs in various situations we face. Someone once well said, "GOD is the answer now what is the question."

## THE ATTRIBUTES/PERFECTIONS OF GOD

What is GOD like? The names of GOD start to address this question but there is much more. GOD is the subject but what is the predicate? GOD is what? What are the characteristics or attributes of GOD? Some like to refer to these attributes as perfections since GOD has the full or perfect expression of them. For example, someone might be a loving person but is that person perfectly loving with no flaw? GOD is perfectly loving with no flaw.

GOD is the fullest or perfect expression of all is characteristics. Also, one must be careful when studying the attributes of GOD as these attributes relate to each other. As Enns points out, "In the study of GOD's attributes it is important not to exalt one attribute over another; when that is done it presents a caricature of GOD. It is all the attributes of GOD taken together that provide an understanding of the nature and person of GOD."6 The following are some of GOD's attributes or perfections and the implications of these for us.

GOD is all powerful, that is omnipotent. Jeremiah states, "After I had given the copies of the deed of purchase to Baruch son of Neriah, I prayed to the Lord, 'Oh, Lord GOD, you did indeed make heaven and earth by your mighty power and great strength. Nothing is too hard for you!" (Jer 32:17 cf. Job 42:2). The New Testament echoes that with

GOD all things are possible. This should give us Christians comfort that nothing is out of GOD's reach and ability; it's only a matter of His will.

A philosophical question is sometimes asked: "can GOD create a rock so big He cannot move it?" GOD's omnipotence extends to the things that are logically possible and not logically impossible. It also only extends to things that are consistent with GOD's nature, not to things inconsistent with His nature. Can GOD be unjust? The answer is "no" because it's not consistent with His nature.

GOD is everywhere, that is omnipresent. A very good passage on the omnipresence of GOD as it relates to us is found in Psalm 139. It reads, "Where can I go to escape your spirit? Where can I flee to escape your presence? If I were to ascend to heaven, you would be there. If I were to sprawl out in Sheol, there you would be. If I were to fly away on the wings of the dawn, and settle down on the other side of the sea, even there your hand would guide me, your right hand would grab hold of me" (Ps 139:7-10). No matter where we are, GOD is there for us, in any place in any circumstance.

GOD is all knowing and in control, that is omniscient and sovereign. Isaiah writes, "Truly I am GOD, I have no peer; I am GOD, and there is none like me, who announces the end from the beginning and reveals beforehand what has not yet occurred, who says, 'My plan will be realized, I will accomplish what I desire" (Is 46:9-10). Nothing catches GOD by surprise as He knows everything before it will happen. While we might be surprised at certain events, we also have to realize that GOD has a plan and He will accomplish what He desires. GOD is unchanging, that is immutable. James explains, "All generous giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or the slightest hint of change" (Jas 1:17). GOD will always act consistent with His nature. We do not have to be concerned that GOD will be good one day and then bad the next or that He will only sometimes be just or merciful.

GOD is eternal, that is without beginning or end. The Psalmist states, "even before the mountains came into existence, or you brought the world into being, you were the eternal GOD" (Ps 90:2). This means that GOD always was, always is, and always will be. GOD is not here today and gone tomorrow. GOD does not die, He only lives. For us as Christians, He will always be there for us. Revelation 1:8 confirms this with the statement, "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord GOD –

the one who is, and who was, and who is still to come – the All-Powerful!"

GOD is just/righteous. "Equity and justice are the foundation of your throne" (Ps 89:14). Society is consistently crying out for justice in the world. Human abuses of justice are everywhere. But what many of them do not realize is that GOD is a just GOD in His nature and his actions are always just. They are just by His perfect standards. It is true that justice does not always come right away but it will come in GOD's timing of things. He will right every wrong, bring evil acts to judgments, and righteous acts in His name will be rewarded.

GOD is holy. John states, "Each one of the four living creatures had six wings and was full of eyes all around and inside. They never rest day or night, saying: "Holy Holy Holy is the Lord GOD, the All-Powerful" (Rev 4:8; cf. Is 6:3). The holiness of GOD is mentioned three times in this passage to emphasize that absolute holiness and purity of GOD, that He is the Most Holy. GOD is good. "Jesus said to him, 'Why do you call me good? No one is good except GOD alone.'"

(Mark 10:18). When hard times and trials come sometimes we are tempted to think that GOD is bad. After all, why is GOD doing this or at least allowing it to happen? We know from the Bible that GOD is using the hard times for His purposes including bringing maturity to our faith (Jas 1:2-4).

GOD is true. "And we know that the Son of GOD has come and has given us insight to know Him who is true, and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ.

This one is the true GOD and eternal life" (1 John 5:20). Conversely, the author of Hebrews states that it is impossible for GOD to lie (Heb 6:18). This would mean that we can count on all that GOD says including His promises. It would mean GOD is trustworthy. If GOD says it, we can "take it to the bank" so to speak.

GOD is merciful. Paul describes nature of GOD's mercy. "But GOD, being rich in mercy, because of his great love with which he loved us" (Eph 2:4). As Christians we deserved death but GOD gave us life. We deserved curse but GOD gave us blessing. We deserved judgment but GOD gave us mercy. Not only is GOD merciful but as Ephesians says here He is "rich" in mercy; it overflows; it is plentiful and abundant. GOD is love. "The person who does not love does not know GOD, because

GOD is love" (1 John 4:8).

When Jesus was asked what the greatest commandment was, He summed up His answer in one word 'love': love GOD and love your neighbor (Matt 22:34-40). Paul stated that the greatest Christian virtue is love and that even if he gave everything he owned or his body to the flames but did not have love he was nothing (1 Cor 13).

There are many more attributes that could be given. What is interesting about all of GOD's attributes is that man in a very dim way is to reflect GOD's nature by becoming more godly in character.

Peter reminds us of the command: "Be holy for I am holy (1 Pet 1:16)." Paul states that we as Christians are "predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son" (Rom 8:29). As we study what GOD is like, we learn more what we should be like. As people experience GOD in a greater way they grow to be more like him.

## WHAT DID GOD SAY ABOUT IDOL WORSHIP?

Because of the worldwide practices of occultism, idolatry and witchcraft, it is important to remind Christians to read and meditate abundant Scriptures on this subject. It is imperative for Christians and Christian leaders to get the message, "No Idol Worship!", says GOD. In different parts of the world, some pastors engage occultism in order to grow their churches and perform miracles. Such conduct and practice are abominations to GOD and must not occur in any church. This is the primary reason why we are spending a lot of time on this topic.

"The word idol is not limited to occultism and worship of statues and objects reminiscent of those worshiped by pagans in ancient cultures. For some, the idol in their life is an insatiable drive for materialism and success in the eyes of the world. Such people pursue the high regard of others as their ultimate goal. Some seek after comfort or a myriad of other passionate, yet empty, pursuits. Sadly, modern societies often admire those serving such idols. In the end, however, it doesn't matter what empty pleasure we chase after or what idol or which false god we bow down to; the result is the same—separation from the one true GOD.

An idol can be anything we place ahead of GOD in our lives, anything that takes GOD's place in our hearts, such as possessions, careers,

relationships, hobbies, sports, entertainment, goals, greed, addictions to alcohol/drugs/gambling/pornography, etc.

Some of the things we idolize are clearly sinful. But many of the things we idolize can be very good, such as relationships or careers. Yet Scripture tells us that, whatever we do, we are to "do it all for the glory of GOD" (1 Corinthians 10:31) and that we are to serve GOD only (Deuteronomy 6:13; Luke 16:13).

There is another form of idolatry prevalent today. Its growth is fostered by cultures that continue to drift away from sound biblical teaching, just as the apostle Paul warned us, "For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine" (2 Timothy 4:3). In these pluralistic, liberal times, many cultures have, to a large degree, redefined GOD.

We have forsaken the GOD revealed to us in Scripture and have recast Him to comply with our own inclinations and desires—a "kinder and gentler" god who is infinitely more tolerant than the One revealed in Scripture. One who is less demanding and less judgmental and who will tolerate many lifestyles without placing guilt on anyone's shoulders." https://www.gotquestions.org/idol-worship.html

Article on Idol Worship Today from https://www.rethinknow.org/idol-worship-today/

Before you read this list, hear me on this: I'm not saying we should rid ourselves of the things on this list. For many of the things, that would be impossible. Rather, we need to evaluate our lives to make sure they are in the right order and none of these things have become more important than God to us. When that happens it's idolatry.

With that in mind, here are 6 modern day idols we still worship.

# 1. Our Identity

It's easy to place our identity in something or someone other than God. Whether it be our social media following, our position at work, our abilities/skills, or the achievements we are after, many have their identity wrapped up in the wrong thing.

Not only is this an idol, but it's also a tough way to live. If your identity is in your work, your skills, your looks, or anything else, you will constantly feel like you don't measure up. They are harsh

masters. But when our identity is secured in God, we can live in freedom. While we will still fall short, God's love will never fail us.

For some, their identity has become an idol. They have placed more value on who they are, rather than in God.

# 2. Money/Consumerism.

It doesn't matter if you have money or are broke. The pursuit of money and the acquisition of things is an idol for many in our culture. Many people trust their money more than they trust God. Hear me on this. Money is not bad. Money is a tool. And like any tool, you have to use it correctly; otherwise, it can cause much damage. Money isn't the problem, it's how we use and view it that can become a problem. Many have placed their hopes and dreams in money. They trust it to provide for them, care for them, and protect them. The problem is, it can't live up to what we are trying to get from it. Money has become the ultimate thing for many of us. If the motivating factor in your life is money and not God, then that's an idol.

# 3. Entertainment

We are obsessed with being entertained. And it comes in many forms- from Netflix to vacations and video games to podcasts. We love entertainment in all forms. Again, as with the other modern day idols, it's not that entertainment is bad. It can be a good thing. But when our lives become all about the search for entertainment and chase of the best experiences we can find, then it's become an idol. It's become more important than God. I would argue that entertainment is good and a gift from God, but we should worship the giver not the gift.

#### 4. Sex

We are obsessed with sex in our culture. It is everywhere. It might be the only thing we think about more than money. We have taken a gift from God and made it into the god of our lives. And for many, their lives are controlled by sex. To even question the sexual ethic in our society will bring a slew of accusations, showing how tied to our idol we actually are. Our sexual identity, sexual practices, and sex lives are sacred to us. The church has some blame for this. Rather than portraying sex as a good gift from God, in recent history, they have heaped guilt and shame. You could argue this is one of the factors that brought the over-exaggeration

of sex. But regardless of how we got here, for many today, sex is an idol. We value it more than we do God.

### 5. Comfort

There is an endless list of products promising to simplify and add comfort to your life. We have made our lives much easier and much more comfortable than at any other time in history. Tasks that used to take all day can be done in minutes. Many menial tasks are now automated. While that's a good thing, our pursuit in life should not be comfort alone.

Jesus tells a very different narrative for his followers. He says that his followers will face trials, persecution, and difficulty. While comfort isn't bad, it can become damaging when it becomes the main pursuit in life. When comfort is an idol, we will struggle when God calls us to something difficult.

# 6. Our Phones

Smartphone addiction is increasingly becoming a worrying trend. This is especially true for Gen Z and Millennial generations, but it's certainly not confined to them. For many, they simply cannot live without their phones (or online presence). This is quickly becoming an idol for many. The problem isn't our phones or social media or any form of technology. It's the value we place on it that makes it a problem. When our lives revolve around how many likes we get, what our following looks like, or if we can't sit in silence for 5 minutes without refreshing our newsfeed, we might have an idol. Anything that takes the place of God in our lives, anything that becomes more important than him, is an idol.

# How To Know If You Have A Modern Day Idol

Again, let me reiterate. This isn't a list of things to avoid or a list we should use to beat ourselves down or ammo to shoot at others. This is a list of things that can take the place of God in our lives. When a good thing becomes an ultimate thing, ultimately it becomes a destructive thing in our lives. That's idolatry. What we should do with this list is use it to prayerfully evaluate our lives to make sure nothing has become more important to us than God. We should each ask ourselves what is an idol in my life? So how do we know if something has become an idol? Here are 4 questions to ask yourself to help you identify idols in your life:

Where Do I Spend My Time? Where Do I Spend My Money? Where Do I Get My Joy? What's Always On My Mind?

Actually think about those questions. They will lead you to what either is an idol or what you might be tempted to make an idol. Spend some time in prayer asking and seeking what is an idol in your life. Idol worship today might look different, but it still exists. We should not let anything, even a good thing, take the place of God in our lives.

### **SCRIPTURES AGAINST IDOLS**

Exodus 20:3-6 ESV

"You shall have no other gods before me. "You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord your GOD am a jealous GOD, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

Colossians 3:5 ESV

Put to death therefore what is earthly in you: sexual immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

Jonah 2:8 ESV

Those who pay regard to vain idols for sake their hope of steadfast love.

1 John 5:21 ESV

Little children keep yourselves from idols.

Isaiah 44:9-20 ESV

All who fashion idols are nothing, and the things they delight in do not profit. Their witnesses neither see nor know, that they may be put to shame. Who fashions a god or casts an idol that is profitable for nothing? Behold, all his companions shall be put to shame, and the craftsmen are only human. Let them all assemble, let them stand forth. They shall be terrified; they shall be put to shame together. The ironsmith takes a cutting tool and works it over the coals. He fashions it with hammers and works it with his strong arm. He becomes hungry, and his

strength fails; he drinks no water and is faint. The carpenter stretches a line; he marks it out with a pencil. He shapes it with planes and marks it with a compass. He shapes it into the figure of a man, with the beauty of a man, to dwell in a house....

### Leviticus 19:4 ESV

Do not turn to idols or make for yourselves any gods of cast metal: I am the Lord your GOD.

### 1 Corinthians 10:14 ESV

Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry.

#### Psalm 16:4 ESV

The sorrows of those who run after another god shall multiply; their drink offerings of blood I will not pour out or take their names on my lips.

# Galatians 5:19-21 ESV

Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, envy, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of GOD.

### Psalm 135:15-18 ESV

The idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of human hands. They have mouths, but do not speak; they have eyes, but do not see; they have ears, but do not hear, nor is there any breath in their mouths. Those who make them become like them, so do all who trust in them!

# Exodus 20:1-8 ESV

And GOD spoke all these words, saying, "I am the Lord your GOD, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. "You shall have no other gods before me. "You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord your GOD am a jealous GOD, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, ...

### Jeremiah 11:12 ESV

Then the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go and cry

to the gods to whom they make offerings, but they cannot save them in the time of their trouble.

# Deuteronomy 12:32-13:18 ESV

"Everything that I command you, you shall be careful to do. You shall not add to it or take from it. "If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and gives you a sign or a wonder, and the sign or wonder that he tells you comes to pass, and if he says, 'Let us go after other gods,' which you have not known, 'and let us serve them,' you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams. For the Lord your GOD is testing you, to know whether you love the Lord your GOD with all your heart and with all your soul. You shall walk after the Lord your GOD and fear him and keep his commandments and obey his voice, and you shall serve him and hold fast to him....

#### Isaiah 45:20 ESV

"Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, you survivors of the nations! They have no knowledge who carry about their wooden idols, and keep on praying to a god that cannot save.

### Galatians 4:8 ESV

Formerly, when you did not know GOD, you were enslaved to those that by nature are not gods.

### Revelation 9:20 ESV

The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands nor give up worshiping demons and idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which cannot see or hear or walk,

# 1 Samuel 15:23 ESV

For rebellion is as the sin of divination, and presumption is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, he has also rejected you from being king."

#### 1 Corinthians 10:7 ESV

Do not be idolaters as some of them were; as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink and rose up to play."

### Exodus 23:13 ESV

"Pay attention to all that I have said to you, and make no mention of the names of other gods, nor let it be heard on your lips.

# Jeremiah 7:18 ESV

The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger.

# Judges 10:14 ESV

Go and cry out to the gods whom you have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress."

# Psalm 115:1-18 ESV

Not to us, O Lord, not to us, but to your name give glory, for the sake of your steadfast love and your faithfulness! Why should the nations say, "Where is their god?" Our GOD is in the heavens; he does all that he pleases. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of human hands. They have mouths, but do not speak; eyes, but do not see. ...

# Romans 1:23 ESV

And exchanged the glory of the immortal GOD for images resembling mortal man and birds and animals and creeping things.

## Jeremiah 10:3-16 ESV

For the customs of the peoples are vanity. A tree from the forest is cut down and worked with an axe by the hands of a craftsman. They decorate it with silver and gold; they fasten it with hammer and nails so that it cannot move. Their idols are like scarecrows in a cucumber field, and they cannot speak; they have to be carried, for they cannot walk. Do not be afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither is it in them to do good." There is none like you, O Lord; you are great, and your name is great in might. Who would not fear you, O King of the nations? For this is your due; for among all the wise ones of the nations and in all their kingdoms there is none like you. ...

# Deuteronomy 27:15 ESV

'Cursed be the man who makes a carved or cast metal image, an abomination to the Lord, a thing made by the hands of a craftsman, and sets it up in secret.' And all the people shall answer and say, 'Amen.'

#### Isaiah 44:17 ESV

And the rest of it he makes into a god, his idol, and falls down to it and worships it. He prays to it and says, "Deliver me, for you are my god!"

#### 1 Corinthians 6:9 ESV

Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of GOD? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality,

# Hosea 11:2 ESV

The more they were called, the more they went away; they kept sacrificing to the Baals and burning offerings to idols.

#### Micah 5:13 ESV

And I will cut off your carved images and your pillars from among you, and you shall bow down no more to the work of your hands;

# Deuteronomy 7:25 ESV

The carved images of their gods you shall burn with fire. You shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them or take it for yourselves, lest you be ensured by it, for it is an abomination to the Lord your GOD.

## Isaiah 46:7 ESV

They lift it to their shoulders, they carry it, they set it in its place, and it stands there; it cannot move from its place. If one cries to it, it does not answer or save him from his trouble.

### Isaiah 2:8 ESV

Their land is filled with idols; they bow down to the work of their hands, to what their own fingers have made.

## Revelation 2:14 ESV

But I have a few things against you: you have some there who hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, so that they might eat food sacrificed to idols and practice sexual immorality.

#### Micah 5:13 ESV

And I will cut off your carved images and your pillars from among you, and you shall bow down no more to the work of your hands;

# Deuteronomy 7:25 ESV

The carved images of their gods you shall burn with fire. You shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them or take it for yourselves, lest you be ensured by it, for it is an abomination to the Lord your GOD.

#### Isaiah 46:7 ESV

They lift it to their shoulders, they carry it, they set it in its place, and it stands there; it cannot move from its place. If one cries to it, it does not answer or save him from his trouble.

#### Isaiah 2:8 ESV

Their land is filled with idols; they bow down to the work of their hands, to what their own fingers have made.

## Revelation 2:14 ESV

But I have a few things against you: you have some there who hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, so that they might eat food sacrificed to idols and practice sexual immorality.

## 1 Corinthians 10:19 ESV

What do I imply then? That food offered to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything?

# Isaiah 42:17 ESV

They are turned back and utterly put to shame, who trust in carved idols, who say to metal images, "You are our Gods."

### Habakkuk 2:18 ESV

"What profit is an idol when its maker has shaped it, a metal image, a teacher of lies? For its maker trusts in his own creation when he makes speechless idols!

### Colossians 2:18 ESV

Let no one disqualify you, insisting on asceticism and worship of angels, going on in detail about visions, puffed up without reason by his sensuous mind,

### Acts 17:29 ESV

Being then GOD's offspring, we ought not to think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and imagination of man.

#### 1 Peter 4:3 ESV

For the time that is past suffices for doing what the Gentiles want to do, living in sensuality, passions, drunkenness, orgies, drinking parties, and

# lawless idolatry.

#### Jeremiah 1:16 ESV

And I will declare my judgments against them, for all their evil in forsaking me. They have made offerings to other gods and worshiped the works of their own hands.

# Ephesians 5:5 ESV

For you may be sure of this, that everyone who is sexually immoral or impure, or who is covetous (that is, an idolater), has no inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and GOD.

#### Exodus 20:3 ESV

"You shall have no other gods before me.

# Deuteronomy 7:26 ESV

And you shall not bring an abominable thing into your house and become devoted to destruction like it. You shall utterly detest and abhorit, for it is devoted to destruction.

## Revelation 21:8 ESV

But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death."

#### Daniel 5:23 ESV

But you have lifted up yourself against the Lord of heaven. And the vessels of his house have been brought in before you, and you and your lords, your wives, and your concubines have drunk wine from them. And you have praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone, which do not see or hear or know, but the GOD in whose hand is your breath, and whose are all your ways, you have not honored.

### Isaiah 2:20 ESV

In that day mankind will cast away their idols of silver and their idols of gold, which they made for themselves to worship, to the moles and to the bats.

#### Amos 4:4 ESV

"Come to Bethel, and transgress; to Gilgal, and multiply transgression; bring your sacrifices every morning, your tithes every three days.

# Zephaniah 1:5 ESV

Those who bow down on the roofs to the host of the heavens, those who bow down and swear to the Lord and yet swear by Milcom.

### Leviticus 26:1 ESV

"You shall not make idols for yourselves or erect an image or pillar, and you shall not set up a figured stone in your land to bow down to it, for I am the Lord your GOD.

## Acts 15:29 ESV

That you abstain from what has been sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what has been strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well. Farewell."

## Habakkuk 2:19 ESV

Woe to him who says to a wooden thing, Awake; to a silent stone, Arise! Can this teach? Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in it.

## Jeremiah 13:9-27 ESV

"Thus says the Lord: Even so will I spoil the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, who refuse to hear my words, who stubbornly follow their own heart and have gone after other gods to serve them and worship them, shall be like this loincloth, which is good for nothing. For as the loincloth clings to the waist of a man, so I made the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah cling to me, declares the Lord, that they might be for me a people, a name, a praise, and a glory, but they would not listen. "You shall speak to them this word: 'Thus says the Lord, the GOD of Israel, "Every jar shall be filled with wine."' And they will say to you, 'Do we not indeed know that every jar will be filled with wine?' Then you shall say to them, 'Thus says the Lord: Behold, I will fill with drunkenness all the inhabitants of this land: the kings who sit on David's throne, the priests, the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem....

### Matthew 6:24 ESV

"No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve GOD and money.

### Ezekiel 20:31 ESV

When you present your gifts and offer up your children in fire, you defile yourselves with all your idols to this day. And shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, declares the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

#### Isaiah 57:6 ESV

Among the smooth stones of the valley is your portion; they, they, are your lot; to them you have poured out a drink offering, you have brought a grain offering. Shall I relent for these things?

## Isaiah 42:8 ESV

I am the Lord; that is my name; my glory I give to no other, nor my praise to carved idols.

#### Isaiah 17:8 ESV

He will not look to the altars, the work of his hands, and he will not look on what his own fingers have made, either the Asherim or the altars of incense.

# Exodus 20:5 ESV

You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord your GOD am a jealous GOD, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me,

#### 1 Corinthians 5:11 ESV

But now I am writing to you not to associate with anyone who bears the name of brother if he is guilty of sexual immorality or greed, or is an idolater, reviler, drunkard, or swindler—not even to eat with such a one.

#### Acts 17:16 FSV

Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw that the city was full of idols.

### Hosea 1:2 ESV

When the Lord first spoke through Hosea, the Lord said to Hosea, "Go, take to yourself a wife of whoredom and have children of whoredom, for the land commits great whoredom by forsaking the Lord."

# Jeremiah 32:35 ESV

They built the high places of Baal in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, to offer up their sons and daughters to Molech, though I did not command

them, nor did it enter into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

#### Isaiah 65:3 ESV

A people who provoke me to my face continually, sacrificing in gardens and making offerings on bricks;

### 1 Corinthians 12:2 ESV

You know that when you were pagans you were led astray to mute idols, however you were led.

# 1 Corinthians 10:1-33 ESV

For I want you to know, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank from the spiritual Rock that followed them, and the Rock was Christ. Nevertheless, with most of them GOD was not pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness....

## Jeremiah 19:13 ESV

The houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah—all the houses on whose roofs offerings have been offered to all the host of heaven, and drink offerings have been poured out to other Gods—shall be defiled like the place of Topheth.'"

#### Isaiah 46:6 ESV

Those who lavish gold from the purse, and weigh out silver in the scales, hire a goldsmith, and he makes it into a god; then they fall down and worship!

### Ezekiel 14:1-14 ESV

Then certain of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the word of the Lord came to me: "Son of man, these men have taken their idols into their hearts, and set the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I indeed let myself be consulted by them? Therefore speak to them and say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Any one of the house of Israel who takes his idols into his heart and sets the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and yet comes to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him as he comes with the multitude of his idols, that I may lay hold of the hearts of the house of Israel, who are all estranged from me through their idols....

# Deuteronomy 8:19 ESV

And if you forget the Lord your GOD and go after other gods and serve them and worship them, I solemnly warn you today that you shall surely perish.

### Acts 17:23 ESV

For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, 'To the unknown GOD.' What therefore you worship as unknown, this I proclaim to you.

# Jeremiah 51:17 ESV

Every man is stupid and without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols, for his images are false, and there is no breath in them.

#### Psalm 115:4 ESV

Their idols are silver and gold, the work of human hands.

## 1 Corinthians 10:20-22 ESV

No, I imply that what pagans sacrifice they offer to demons and not to GOD. I do not want you to be participants with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons. Shall we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?

## Zechariah 10:2 ESV

For the household gods utter nonsense, and the diviners see lies; they tell false dreams and give empty consolation. Therefore the people wander like sheep; they are afflicted for lack of a shepherd.

### Micah 6:7 ESV

Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?"

#### Ezekiel 16:17 ESV

You also took your beautiful jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given you, and made for yourself images of men, and with them played the whore.

# Jeremiah 8:19 ESV

Behold, the cry of the daughter of my people from the length and breadth of the land: "Is the Lord not in Zion? Is her King not in her?" "Why have they provoked me to anger with their carved images and with their foreign idols?"

# Isaiah 57:3-13 ESV

But you, draw near, sons of the sorceress, offspring of the adulterer and the loose woman. Whom are you mocking? Against whom do you open your mouth wide and stick out your tongue? Are you not children of transgression, the offspring of deceit, you who burn with lust among the oaks, under every green tree, who slaughter your children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? Among the smooth stones of the valley is your portion; they, they, are your lot; to them you have poured out a drink offering, you have brought a grain offering. Shall I relent for these things? On a high and lofty mountain you have set your bed, and there you went up to offer sacrifice....

## Psalm 106:38 ESV

They poured out innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood.

# Kings 18:4 ESV

He removed the high places and broke the pillars and cut down the Asherah. And he broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, for until those days the people of Israel had made offerings to it (it was called Nehushtan).

# Deuteronomy 5:9 ESV

You shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the Lord your GOD am a jealous GOD, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me,

#### Exodus 34:14 ESV

(for you shall worship no other GOD, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous GOD),

#### Acts 14:13-15:29 ESV

And the priest of Zeus, whose temple was at the entrance to the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates and wanted to offer sacrifice

with the crowds. But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of it, they tore their garments and rushed out into the crowd, crying out, "Men, why are you doing these things?

We also are men, of like nature with you, and we bring you good news, that you should turn from these vain things to a living GOD, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and all that is in them. In past generations he allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways. Yet he did not leave himself without witness, for he did good by giving you rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, satisfying your hearts with food and gladness."

Ezekiel 8:1-9:11 ESV

In the sixth year, in the sixth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, with the elders of Judah sitting before me, the hand of the Lord GOD fell upon me there. Then I looked, and behold, a form that had the appearance of a man. Below what appeared to be his waist was fire, and above his waist was something like the appearance of brightness, like gleaming metal. He put out the form of a hand and took me by a lock of my head, and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and brought me in visions of GOD to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the gateway of the inner court that faces north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy. And behold, the glory of the GOD of Israel was there, like the vision that I saw in the valley. Then he said to me, "Son of man, lift up your eyes now toward the north." So I lifted up my eyes toward the north, and behold, north of the altar gate, in the entrance, was this image of jealousy....

## Jeremiah 44:17 ESV

But we will do everything that we have vowed, make offerings to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her, as we did, both we and our fathers, our kings and our officials, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. For then we had plenty of food, and prospered, and saw no disaster.

# Deuteronomy 7:1-26 ESV

"When the Lord your GOD brings you into the land that you are entering to take possession of it, and clears away many nations before you, the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations more numerous and mightier than yourselves, and when the Lord your GOD gives them over to you, and you defeat them, then you must devote them to complete destruction. You shall make no covenant with them and show no mercy

to them. You shall not intermarry with them, giving your daughters to their sons or taking their daughters for your sons, for they would turn away your sons from following me, to serve other Gods. Then the anger of the Lord would be kindled against you, and he would destroy you quickly. But thus shall you deal with them: you shall break down their altars and dash in pieces their pillars and chop down their Asherim and burn their carved images with fire.

# Revelation 2:20-22 ESV

But I have this against you, that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess and is teaching and seducing my servants to practice sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols.

I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her I will throw into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works,

# Malachi 2:11-13 ESV

Judah has been faithless, and abomination has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem. For Judah has profaned the sanctuary of the Lord, which he loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. May the Lord cut off from the tents of Jacob any descendant of the man who does this, who brings an offering to the Lord of hosts! And this second thing you do. You cover the Lord's altar with tears, with weeping and groaning because he no longer regards the offering or accepts it with favor from your hand.

## Hosea 9:10 ESV

Like grapes in the wilderness, I found Israel. Like the first fruit on the fig tree in its first season, I saw your fathers. But they came to Baal-peor and consecrated themselves to the thing of shame, and became detestable like the thing they loved.

# 2 Chronicles 28:23 ESV

For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus that had defeated him and said, "Because the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, I will sacrifice to them that they may help me." But they were the ruin of him and of all Israel.

### Jeremiah 16:20 ESV

Can man make for himself gods? Such are not gods!"

## Jeremiah 8:2 ESV

And they shall be spread before the sun and the moon and all the host of heaven, which they have loved and served, which they have gone after, and which they have sought and worshiped. And they shall not be gathered or buried. They shall be as dung on the surface of the ground.

#### Isaiah 2:6-22 ESV

For you have rejected your people, the house of Jacob, because they are full of things from the east and of fortune-tellers like the Philistines, and they strike hands with the children of foreigners.....their land is filled with idols; they bow down to the work of their hands, to what their own fingers have made. So man is humbled, and each one is brought low—do not forgive them! Enter into the rock and hide in the dust from before the terror of the Lord, and from the splendor of his majesty....

"Scripture quotations are from the ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®), Copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

# **ASSIGNMENT:**

### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS

- 1. Match these attributes of GOD by choosing or writing in the number that corresponds to the descriptions:
  - 1. Omnipotent
  - 2. Omnipresent.
  - 3. Omniscient
  - 4. Immanent
  - 5. Transcendent
  - A. GOD is everywhere present at all times
  - A. GOD is close and pervasive
  - A. GOD knows all things.
  - A. GOD is above and beyond all
  - A. GOD is all powerful
- 2. What is your personal definition of GOD and why?

  How many Bible verses were presented in this text or magazine in our discussion on idols?

- 3. Write or type 10 Scriptures from this lecture notes regarding idols
- 4. Should a Christian consult a psychic, astrology, palm readers, or voodoo priests for prayers or directions? The answer is an emphatic "NO". In your own words write two reasons why GOD and the Bible forbids it?





# LESSON 3 ARTICLE III: THE DEITY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

#### QUOTE ON GOD THE SON, JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH

"I testify to the whole world that JESUS CHRIST of Nazareth is Faithful! Thank YOU for the finished works at the cross O GOD! YOUR Love and Humility is unparalleled!"

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **LESSON 3: THE DEITY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**

# STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE III

e believe that Jesus Christ was begotten of the Holy Spirit, born of a virgin, and true GOD and true man; that there is no other name under heaven whereby men must be saved (Acts 4:12); and that as Christians, we are obliged to make this truth known.

Jesus perfectly revealed and did the will of GOD the Father, taking upon Himself the demands and necessities of human nature and identifying Himself completely with mankind yet without sin. He honored the divine law by His personal obedience. He now dwells in all believers through the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ, as the living and ever-present Lord.

We affirm that, as GOD, the Lord Jesus Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; that He rose again from the dead on the third day, after which He was seen by many witnesses; that He then ascended into heaven, where He is now alive, and is our Great High Priest and Advocate with the Father. We believe that because He has thus conquered death for us, we too shall be delivered from death.

# SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON JESUS CHRIST

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you received from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost

(Matthew 1:20).

And then shall appear the sign of the son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other (Matthew 24:30-31).

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost (Matthew 28:19).

And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him (Mark 16:4-6).

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of GOD (Mark 16:19).

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with GOD. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord GOD shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end (Luke 1:30-33).

He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words (Luke 24:6-8).

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous (1 John 2:1).

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved (Acts 4:12).

For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard (Acts 22:15).

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved (Acts 4:12).

For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard (Acts 22:15).

So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec (Hebrews 5:5-6).

And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, and said, My LORD, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, so do, as thou hast said (Genesis 18:1-5).

I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee (Psalm 2:7).

The LORD said unto my Lord, sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool (psalm 110:1)

Therefore, the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel (Isaiah 7: 14).

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, GOD with us (Matthew 1:18-23)

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased (Matthew 3:17).

And, behold, they cried out, saying, what have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of GOD? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? (Matthew 8:29)

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but

the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him (Matthew 11:27).

Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of GOD (Matthew 14:33).

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living GOD (Matthew 16:16).

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works (Matthew 16:27).

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him (Matthew 17:5).

Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee (Matthew 17:27).

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay (Matthew 28: 1-6).

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost (Matthew 28:19).

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of GOD (Mark 1:1).

And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of GOD (Mark 3:11).

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore, also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of GOD (Luke 1:35).

And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of GOD. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ (Luke 4:41).

Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of GOD? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am (Luke 22:70).

And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day (Luke 24:46).

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with GOD, and the Word was GOD. The same was in the beginning with GOD. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from GOD, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of GOD, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of GOD. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, this was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen GOD at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him (John 1:1-18).

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of GOD, which taketh away the sin of the world (John 1:29).

I and my Father are one (John 10:30).

But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him (John 10:38).

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of GOD, which should come into the world (John 11:25-27).

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true GOD, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth:

I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was (John 17:1-5).

Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak (John 12:44-50).

If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake (John 14:7-11).

All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father

(John 16:15-16).

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father (John 16:28).

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one (John 17:21-22).

The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the LORD out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he

not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping; and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, because they have taken away my LORD, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my GOD, and your GOD. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the LORD, and that he had spoken these things unto her. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the LORD (JOHN 20:1-20).

The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of GOD: And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ve shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judgea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight (Acts 1:1-9).

Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of GOD among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which GOD did by him in the

midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of GOD, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom GOD hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it (Acts 2:22-24).

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved (Acts 4:12).

But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of GOD, and Jesus standing on the right hand of GOD, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of GOD (Acts 7:55-56).

And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks (Acts 9:4-5).

And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of GOD (Acts 9:20).

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of GOD with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead (Romans 1:3-4).

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of GOD; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom GOD hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of GOD; To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus (Romans 3:23-26).

For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But GOD commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to GOD by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

And not only so, but we also joy in GOD through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over

them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of GOD, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 5:6-21).

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, GOD sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh (Romans 8:1-3).

Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of GOD, who also maketh intercession for us (Romans 8:34).

For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth (Romans 10:4).

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of GOD is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption (1 Corinthians 1:30).

For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified (1 Corinthians 2:2).

But to us there is but one GOD, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him (1 Corinthians 8:6).

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: After that, he was seen of above five hundred

brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time (1 Corinthians 15: 1-8).

Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to GOD, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that GOD may be all in all (1 Corinthians 15: 24-28).

To wit, that GOD was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though GOD did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to GOD. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of GOD in him (2 Corinthians 5: 19-21).

But when the fulness of the time was come, GOD sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons (Galatians 4:4-5).

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places (Ephesians 1:20).

According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord (Ephesians 3:11).

But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, when he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things (Ephesians 4:7-11).

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of GOD, thought it not robbery to be equal with GOD: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore GOD also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of GOD the Father (Philippians 2:5-11).

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible GOD, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled. In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight (Colossians 1:13-22).

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the godhead bodily (Colossians 2:9).

For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will GOD bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of GOD: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words (1 Thessalonians 4:14-18).

For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls (1 Peter 2:21-25).

Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of GOD; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him (1 Peter 3:22).

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:7-9).

Beloved, now are we the sons of GOD, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is (1 John 3:2).

And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of GOD, GOD dwelleth in him, and he in GOD (4:14-15).

If we receive the witness of men, the witness of GOD is greater: for this is the witness of GOD which he hath testified of his Son (1 John 5:9).

And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength (Revelations 1:13-16).

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to GOD by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our GOD kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to GOD by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our GOD kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever (Revelations 5:9-14).

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our GOD, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our GOD day and night. And

they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death (Revelations 12:10-11).

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Revelations 13:8).

And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS (Revelations 19:16)

# NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE III

Most of the heresies and cults arise from distortions in teaching about Christology, the doctrine of Christ. Peter warns, "our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures." (2 Peter 3:15-16). It is essential that believers understand the nature, person, and work of Jesus Christ.

The essence of the Gospel is summed up in 1 Corinthians 15:1-8:

Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain. For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have [b] fallen asleep. After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due time.

# **ESSENTIALS OF THE FAITH**

**Virgin Birth**: Jesus Christ was begotten of the Holy Spirit (Matt 1:20), born of a virgin. Christ died for our sins: "The Lord Jesus Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures (1 Cor 15:3)

**Incarnation:** "true GOD and true man" When Jesus Christ came to earth, He was "Emmanuel," GOD with us, GOD in the flesh, dwelling among men. "And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." (John 1:14).

He was fully GOD and fully man at the same time. "Taking upon Himself the demands and necessities of human nature and identifying Himself completely with mankind yet without sin." According to Philippians 2:5-11, He emptied Himself. In theology this is called "kenosis." From the Greek word "kenoo," meaning to empty. This did not mean that He ceased to be GOD or became less than GOD, which would be unorthodox and heretical views. He never gave up being GOD, but He gave up His right to exercise His powers as GOD. He performed His miracles not as GOD but as a man anointed with the power of the Holy Spirit. He gave up the power to use His omniscience, so as a man He did not know when GOD the Father would send Him back to the earth again.

**Sinless as a Man:** "For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin." (Heb 4:15).

Fulfilled the Law: "He honored the divine law by His personal obedience."

**Fulfilled the Father's Will:** "Jesus perfectly revealed and did the will of GOD The Father."

"These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me" (Luke 24:44).

**Substitutionary Atonement:** "The Lord Jesus Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures" (1 Cor 15:3).

Only source of salvation: "that there is no other name under heaven whereby men must be saved (Acts 4:12). Jesus declared, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." (John 14:6).

# **ASSIGNMENT:**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. Jesus became GOD as He proved Himself worthy.
- 2. The Incarnation is GOD coming in the flesh.
- 3. Jesus is one of several ways to salvation.
- 4. According to Philippians 2:5-11, when Jesus emptied Himself, He ceased to be GOD while He was on the earth.





LESSON 4 ARTICLE IV: GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT

#### **Quote on GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT**

"GOD the HOLY SPIRIT is the wisest, most patient, and most compassionate teacher and guide anyone can have or dream of!"

- Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **LESSON 4: GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT**

#### STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE IV

e believe that the Holy Spirit is GOD actively present in the world and He is GOD the Holy Spirit, the third Person of the Trinity, revealing Himself and His will to man. The Spirit therefore is the voice of divine authority and His authority is the will of Christ. The Scriptures came into being as men who were inspired by GOD THE HOLY SPIRITS spoke for GOD. HE convicts men of sin and of righteousness and of judgment. He abides in the heart of the believer acting as man's advocate with GOD and GOD's interpreter to man. He calls the believer to trust and obedience and thereby produces in his life the fruits of holiness and love.

The Spirit seeks to achieve GOD's will and purpose among men. He empowers Christians for the work of ministry and sanctifies and preserves the redeemed for the praise of Christ. He calls for a free and dynamic response to The Lordship of Christ and for a creative and faithful obedience to the Word of GOD.

The promise of the infilling of the Holy Spirit is for every believer "He shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire" (Luke 3:16). "For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord Our GOD shall call" (Acts 2:39). We believe that this experience should be the beginning of a life of ever-increasing power: "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts 1:8).

According to Jesus, the baptism with the Spirit is evidenced by power to be a witness of Jesus Christ. That power is manifested in three ways in the Book of Acts: (1) power to speak as a witness (with boldness, anointing, wisdom); (2) power to live as a witness (transformed, overcoming sin, temptation, and the devil, and living a holy Christ-like life); (3) power for demonstration by witnessing supernaturally through gifts and manifestations of the Spirit (speaking in tongues, prophecy, words of supernatural knowledge and wisdom, healing, being overcome by the power of the Spirit, etc.). We affirm that GOD intends that all of the gifts of the Spirit be in full operation in the church and in believers' lives today.

## HERE ARE SOME PRACTICAL QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ON

#### UNDERSTANDING AND RELATING WITH GOD THE HOLY GHOST

# **QUESTION:**

How do I know if GOD the HOLY SPIRIT is the one speaking to me or not?

#### **ANSWER:**

The HOLY SPIRIT is ONE with GOD. One of the "acid test" to see if GOD the HOLY SPIRIT is the one speaking to you or not can be found in the following Scriptures: Hebrews 1:1-2 every word from GOD The HOLY SPIRIT to you must be in line with the words of JESUS CHRIST, and the Word of GOD. John 1:1

1 Cor. 12:3 - The Words from GOD The HOLY SPIRIT will never say anything bad against JESUS CHRIST or the Bible. 1 John 4:3, every spirit that does not confess that JESUS CHRIST came in the flesh is not of GOD.

Always remember that the flow and move of GOD the HOLY SPIRIT is always purposeful and orderly. You may not understand it, but it must produce results that are consistent with the Bible, GOD'S written WORD. Matt. 7:16, says that ye shall know them by their fruits.

Since GOD The HOLY SPIRIT inspired men to write the Bible, 2 Peter 1:21, we should note that all actions of GOD The HOLY SPIRIT are always supported by the Bible. All things done by or attributed to GOD the HOLY SPIRIT must represent and confirm GOD'S WORD.

A word of caution, for those who are prone to theatrics and fads, 2 Peter 1:19, says that the Bible is a more sure word of prophecy. Always remember that any vision, dreams or words that are not in line with the Bible must be dismissed entirely. The more intimate you are with GOD the HOLY SPIRIT, the more HE will mandate you to read the Bible.

Every Word that GOD The HOLY SPIRIT speaks is supported by the Bible. Now if you do not read the Bible, it is possible that you may not understand what HE is saying, John 10:27 says MY sheep hear MY VOICE, one has to become a sheep in order to properly discern GOD'S voice accurately.

1 John 5:7; Isaiah 48:16; Matthew 28:19; Acts 5:3-4; 1 Corinthians 3:16, 12:4-6;

Corinthians 13:14

#### **QUESTION:**

Who is GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT?

## **ANSWER:**

The History/background information on GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT

THE HOLY SPIRIT is not an inanimate power or force. GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT is The SPIRIT of wisdom and understanding, the SPIRIT of counsel and might, the SPIRIT of knowledge and of the fear of THE LORD. Isa. 11:2

THE LORD JESUS and Paul both continually referred to the HOLY SPIRIT as "HE" in the Bible John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7, 8, 13, 14

HE is eternal. Hebrews 9:14

HE was present with GOD in the creation of the world.

Genesis 1:2-3; Job 26:13; 33:4; Psalms 104:30; Genesis 1:26

GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT was there in the beginning of creation. Genesis 1:2 "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And THE SPIRIT of GOD moved upon the face of the waters. The FATHER'S promise to send the SPIRIT was given long before Jesus ever came to earth.

GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT was there in the creation of humanity Genesis 1:26 "And GOD said, Let US make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth."

The coming of GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT was widely spoken about in the Bible:

Zechariah 12:10 "And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the SPIRIT of Grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon ME whom they have pierced"

The LORD JESUS promised that HE would send the SPIRIT of TRUTH. Luke 24:49 "And, behold, I send the promise of MY FATHER upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with POWER from on high."

John 14:16 "And I will pray the FATHER, and he shall give you another COMFORTER that HE may abide with you for ever."

Acts 1:4 "And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the FATHER, which, saith HE, ye have heard of ME."

Isaiah 44:3 "For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour MY SPIRIT upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring."

Isaiah 32:15 "Until the SPIRIT be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest."

Ezekiel 36:27 "And I will put MY SPIRIT within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them."

Joel 2:28 "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out MY SPIRIT upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions."

1 John 5:7; Isaiah 48:16; Matthew 28:19; Acts 5:3-4; 1 Corinthians 3:16, 12:4-6; 2 Corinthians 13:14

HE was present with GOD in the creation of the world. Genesis 1:2-3; Job 26:13; 33:4; Psalms 104:30; Genesis 1:26.

GOD The HOLY SPIRIT is The SPIRIT of Wisdom and Understanding, The SPIRIT of Counsel and Might, The SPIRIT of Knowledge and of the Fear of The LORD (Isa. 11:2).

GOD the HOLY SPIRIT was there in the creation of humanity Genesis 1:26 "And GOD said, Let US make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth."

The HOLY SPIRIT removes fear and doubt from your life (2 Tim. 1:7).

## **QUESTION:**

What does GOD the HOLY SPIRIT do?

#### **ANSWER:**

HE teaches, instructs, and reveals things to Christians Nehemiah 9:20; Job 32:8; Luke 12:12; John 14:27; 15:26; 16:13, 14; Acts 13:2; 1 Corinthians 2:10, 13;

Ephesians 1:16-17, 3:5; 2 Peter 1:21; 1 John 2:20, 27

HE counsels, and guides Christians. John 14:26; 16:13; Acts 11:12; 16:6-7; Acts 20:22-23; Romans 8:14; Galatians 5:18

HE intercedes and assists in prayer. Romans 8:26, 27; Ephesians 2: 18; Jude 20

HE comforts. John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:17; Acts 9:31

HE commissions to service (ministry). Isaiah 48: 16; Acts 13:2; 20:28

HE convicts of sin, and quickens sinners to repentance. Genesis 6:3; John 16:8-11 HE speaks to man. Luke 2:26; John 16:13; Acts 8:29, 10: 19, 20, 11:12 13:2, 21:11; 28:5; 1 Timothy 4:1

HE has a VOICE Hebrews 3:7 "Wherefore as the HOLY GHOST saith, today if ye will hear HIS voice"

HE gives quick understanding in the fear of THE LORD Isa. 11:3

HE gives power and boldness. Acts 1:8; Acts 4:31; Ephesians 3: 16; 1 Timothy I:6,7

Testifies that we are the children of GOD. Romans 8:16; Galatians 4:6 HE testifies of JESUS. John 15:26

HE empowers the believer to have victory over the flesh. Romans 8:4, 13; Galatians 5:16, 25

HE inspires people to prophesy. Numbers 9:30; 11:25, 29; 2 Samuel 23:2, 3; 2 Chronicles 20:14, 15; Acts 21:4; 28:25; 2 Peter 1:21

HE imparts life (I Samuel 10:6, 9; Ezekiel 37:9, 14; Romans 8:11); gives you hope (Romans 15:13); joy (Romans 14: 17; I Thessalonians 1:6; Galatians 5:22); love (Romans 5:5); skill (Exodus 31:2-5); and even physical strength (Judges 14:6, 19; 15;14,15), as well as spiritual strength (Ephesians 3:16).

The HOLY SPIRIT quickens other people to intercede for you. 2 Tim. 1:3

The HOLY SPIRIT agrees with GOD'S plans for your life. Romans 8:27 The HOLY SPIRIT is a gift from GOD to you. 1 Cor. 2:12; pray the FATHER

HE teaches you to only speak GOD'S WORD. Eph. 4:29-32. Phil. 4:8

The HOLY SPIRIT gives you the most effective resources that will bring about a permanent change in your life, the Bible. 2 Tim. 3:16-17

The HOLY SPIRIT teaches you how to develop proper relationships. 2 Tim. 2:23, Prov. 14:7

The HOLY SPIRIT started the New Testament church and gave the spiritual gifts. Acts 2; 1 Cor. 12: 1-11

The HOLY SPIRIT leads you through difficulties of life. Matt. 3:16

# **QUESTION:**

How does GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT relate to Christians?

#### **ANSWER:**

The approach in answering this question is to identify through the Bible the personality traits of GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT:

HE can be grieved (Isaiah 63:10; Ephesians 4:30). GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT can be resisted (Acts 7:51). HE can be insulted by men (Hebrews 10:29)

HE can be lied to Acts 5:3

HE has a will (exercises choice, discretion). 1 Corinthians 12:11

HE has the capacity to love Romans 15:30,

HE has intelligence and is capable of making decisions. I Corinthians 2:10 -11; Isaiah 40:13; Acts 15:28 Goodness. Nehemiah 9:2; Galatians 5:22, 23

Holiness, and TRUTH. Romans 1:4; John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13

Grace. Hebrews 10:29; Zechariah 12:10

Comfort. John 14:26; 15:26

HE speaks to man. Luke 2:26; John 16:13; Acts 8:29, 10: 19, 20, 11:12 13:2, 21:11; 28:5; 1 Timothy 4:1

HE helps in developing the fruit of the Spirit. Galatians 5:22-23

While GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT is not a human being, HE relates to Christians in ways that humans can understand through HIS PERSONALITY. For example, GOD the HOLY SPIRIT speaks to people through the inward witness, Romans 8:14, "For as many as are led by the SPIRIT of GOD, they are the sons of GOD. GOD the HOLY SPIRT speaks to people through visions and dreams, Acts 2:17, 16:9. GOD the HOLY SPIRIT speaks to people through diverse manners as well, John 21:25. Note: Every action of GOD the HOLY SPIRIT is purposeful and always achieve results that exalts the Name of JESUS CHIRST John 16:14.

Throughout the Old and the New Testaments, we can see how GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT spoke to kings, prophets and priests.

The HOLY SPIRIT fights those who come against you. Psalm 105:15 HE dwells in you 1 Cor. 3:16

HEis upon you. HE empowers you to do work for GOD. Isa. 61:1

The HOLY SPIRIT removes burdens from your life, and destroys yokes of bondage in your life. Isa. 10:27

The HOLY SPIRIT teaches you what to say in difficult situations

The HOLY SPIRIT tells you the right words to speak to someone who is hurting.

The HOLY SPIRIT sings over you. Zephaniah 3:17

The moment you trust in CHRIST as your LORD and SAVIOR you will receive the HOLY SPIRIT.

Corinthians 12:13

For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Ephesians 1:13-14

When you heard the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and when you believed in Him, you were also sealed with the promised Holy Spirit. He is the down payment of our inheritance, for the redemption of the possession, to the praise of His glory.

## **QUESTION:**

What does GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT want with you?

#### **ANSWER:**

HE wants to have fellowship with you 2 Corinthians 13:14

HE wants to help you in every area of your life John 16:7

HE wants to save you from making wrong decisions and lead you into the right ones Isa. 11:2; John 16:13

GOD the HOLY SPIRIT loves you and wants to teach you the love of GOD Gal. 5:22

The primary thing that GOD the HOLY SPIRIT wants for everyone is the acceptance of JESUS CHRIST of Nazareth as LORD, and SAVIOR. John 3:16. HE seeks to lead you to receive the "new birth" experience.

The HOLY SPIRIT wants to have a personal relationship with you. 2 Corinthians 13:14

HE teaches you how to love Romans 5:5

#### **QUESTION:**

How important is GOD The HOLY SPIRIT to you?

# **ANSWER:**

GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT is very important to a Christian in many ways. For example, GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT was there when you were created by GOD, Genesis 1:26.

GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT is the ONE that helped you to get saved John 6:63.

The HOLY SPIRIT is the ONE has the power that you need to get wealth, health, peace, and to lead you into the right paths of life. Isa. 11:2

HE wants to have fellowship with you 2 Corinthians 13:14 HE wants to help you in every area of your life John 16:7

HE wants to save you from making wrong decisions and lead you into the right ones Isa. 11:2; John 16:13

GOD The HOLY SPIRIT loves you and wants to teach you the love of GOD Gal. 5:22 HE is everywhere (omnipresent). Psalms 139:7-10

HE knows everything (omniscient). Isaiah 40:13; 1 Corinthians 2:10,11

HE is all-powerful (omnipotent). Psalms 104:30

HE helps you to pray, and without HIM your prayers will miss the mark. Romans 8:26

#### **QUESTION:**

What are the Bible symbols of GOD The HOLY SPIRIT?

#### **ANSWER:**

Please note that the purpose of sharing on the symbols is not to encourage people to worship symbols or to act as if GOD can be reduced to symbols and images. Psalms 24:1

The Bible uses many types of symbols to illustrate the moves of GOD The HOLY SPIRIT.

Water

Isaiah 44:3; Ezekiel 36:25-27; John 7:38, 39; 4:14; Ephesians 5:26; Revelation 22:17

Fire

Exodus 13:21; Psalms 78:14; Isaiah 4:4; Malachi 3:3, 4; Matthew 3:11; Hebrews 12:24; Acts 2; 3:6-11

Wind

Kings 19:11; Ezekiel 37:9; John 3:8; Acts 2:2

Oil

Isaiah 61:1, 3; Hebrews 1:9; 1 John 2:20, 27

Rain: dew

Psalms 68:9; 72:6; Isaiah 32:15; Hosea 6:3; 10:12; 14:5

Dove

Genesis 1:2: Matthew 3:16

## SCRIPTURES ON THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 19:6 - And when Paul had laid [his] hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Ephesians 1:13 - In whom ye also [trusted], after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise....

Luke 11:13 - If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall [your] heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

John 3:5 - Jesus answered, Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and [of] the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of GOD.

Acts 1:8 - But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 2:1-4 - And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place......

Acts 1:5 - For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Acts 2:4 - And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Joel 2:28-29 - And it shall come to pass afterward, [that] I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.....

Acts 1:4 - And, being assembled together with [them], commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, [saith he], ye have heard of me.

Romans 8:26 - Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

John 7:37-39 - In the last day, that great [day] of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink......

Acts 19:1-6-And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul

having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples......

1 Corinthians 14:1-40 - Follow after charity, and desire spiritual [gifts], but rather that ye may prophesy.....

Luke 3:16 - John answered, saying unto [them] all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

John 4:10-14 - Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of GOD, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water

# **ASSIGNMENT:**

## PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. The Holy Spirit is an impersonal force.
- 2. The Holy Spirit dwells within a believer when becoming a Christian.
- 3. The purpose of the baptism or filling of the Spirit is to receive power to be a witness.
- 4. The gifts of the Spirit are not meant for today.
- 5. List at least 7 benefits of the HOLY SPIRIT in the life of leaders and pastors.
- 6. Is the indwelling of the HOLY SPIRIT the same as the infilling of the HOLY SPIRIT?





# LESSON 5 ARTICLE V: HUMANKIND (MAN)

## **QUOTE ON HUMANKIND**

"The Bible is always correct and minced no words in warning every man that there is nothing good in him outside of Jesus Christ. Humankind is at best when submitted to GOD through Jesus Christ".

- Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **LESSON 5: HUMANKIND (MAN)**

## STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE V

e believe that humankind was created by the special act of GOD, in His own image, and is the crowning work of His creation. In the beginning humankind was innocent of sin and was endowed by their Creator with freedom of choice. By free choice Adam and Eve sinned against GOD and brought sin into the human race.

Through the temptation of Satan Adam and Eve transgressed the command of GOD and fell from original innocence; whereby their posterity inherited a nature and an environment inclined toward sin, and as soon as they are capable of moral action they become transgressors and are under condemnation. All of humankind is lost apart from Jesus Christ. Only the grace of GOD can bring men and women into His holy fellowship and enable them to fulfill the creative purpose of GOD.

The individual, because he or she is created in the image of GOD, is responsible for his or her moral and religious decisions. Each person is competent under the leadership of the Holy Spirit to make his or her own response to GOD's call in the gospel of Christ, to commune with GOD, and to grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord. With their competence is linked the responsibility to seek the truth and, having found it, to act upon it and to share it with others.

Each person is competent under GOD to make his or her own moral and religious decisions and is responsible to GOD in all matters of moral and religious duty.

Each person is free under GOD in all matters of conscience and has the right to embrace or reject religion and to witness to his or her religious beliefs, always with proper regard for the rights of other persons. Such religious liberty is cherished not as a privilege to be granted, denied, or merely tolerated either by the state or by any religious body but as a right under GOD. The Bible also reveals that Christ died for all people. The fact that humankind was created in the image of GOD and that Christ died for them is the source of each person's worth and dignity. We have the GOD given right to be recognized and accepted as an individual regardless of race, color, creed, or culture; to belong with dignity and respect to our community; and to have the full opportunity to achieve our potentiality. Therefore, every person is worthy of respect and Christian love.

# SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON (MAN) HUMAN KIND

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

And GOD said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So GOD created man in his own image, in the image of GOD created he him; male and female created he them. And GOD blessed them, and GOD said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. And GOD said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so (Genesis 1:26-30).

And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of

the field before it grew: for the LORD GOD had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground (Genesis 2:5).

And the LORD GOD formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul (Genesis 2:7).

And the LORD GOD said, it is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him. And out of the ground the LORD GOD formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him. And the LORD GOD caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD GOD had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man (Genesis 2:18-22).

Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of GOD made he man (Genesis 9:6).

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet (Psalm 8:3-6).

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah. I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah (Psalm 32:1-5).

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me (Psalm 51:5).

Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts (Isaiah 6:5).

Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD (JEREMIAH 17:5).

For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? (Matthew 16:26).

And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, for we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of GOD, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

And the times of this ignorance GOD winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent:

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead (Acts 17:26-31).

Because that which may be known of GOD is manifest in them; for GOD hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and GOD head; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew GOD, they glorified him not as GOD, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible GOD into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore GOD also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who

changed the truth of GOD into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause GOD gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain GOD in their knowledge, GOD gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of GOD, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of GOD, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them (Romans 1;19-32).

As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after GOD. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of GOD before their eyes (Romans 3: 10-18).

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of GOD (Romans 3:23).

For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly (Romans 5:6).

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned (Romans 5:12).

For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous (Romans 5:19).

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin (Romans 6:6).

For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of GOD after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank GOD through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of GOD; but with the flesh the law of sin (Romans 7: 14-25).

For as many as are led by the Spirit of GOD, they are the sons of GOD. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of GOD: And if children, then heirs; heirs of GOD, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of GOD. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of GOD. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind

of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of GOD. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love GOD, to them who are the called according to his purpose (Romans 8:14-18).

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren (Romans 8:29).

For after that in the wisdom of GOD the world by wisdom knew not GOD, it pleased GOD by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of GOD, and the wisdom of GOD. Because the foolishness of GOD is wiser than men; and the weakness of GOD is stronger than men.

For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But GOD hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and GOD hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath GOD chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of GOD is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord (1 Corinthians 1:21-31).

If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable (1 Corinthians 15:19).

For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive (1 Corinthians 15: 21-22).

And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled. In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight (Colossians 1:21-22).

Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all (Colossians 3:9-11).

# NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE 5

This doctrine in the tradition of the church has sometimes been called the "doctrine of man." In today's society, meanings change and some may mistakenly believe this is the doctrine of male human beings. To clarify any potential misunderstandings or offenses, we will use the word "humankind," which is the meaning of the original Hebrew and Greek terminology.

Without Jesus Christ, all humankind is lost. It is only through faith in Jesus' atoning death and resurrection that we have eternal life.

# **ASSIGNMENT:**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. In the beginning humankind was innocent of sin and was endowed by their Creator with freedom of choice
- 2. Humankind evolved into the image of GOD.
- 3. Christ died for all people.
- 4. Only those who do enough good deed are worthy of respect and Christian love.





# LESSON 6 ARTICLE VI: THE SALVATION OF HUMANKIND BY GRACE

#### QUOTE ON SALVATION OF HUMANKIND BY GRACE

"Grace is one of the personality attributes of GOD. It is an unmerited favor that is best demonstrated by the three stages of the cross (death, burial, and resurrection) of the Lord Jesus Christ".

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# LESSON 6: THE SALVATION OF HUMANKIND BY GRACE

#### STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE VI

e believe that man's only hope of redemption is through the blood shed blood of Jesus Christ the Son of GOD.

Salvation is received by repentance toward GOD and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ. By the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, being justified by grace through faith, a person becomes an heir of GOD, according to the hope of eternal life (Luke 24:47; John 3:3; Rom. 10-13-15; Eph. 2:8; Titus 2:11; 3:5-7).

The inward evidence of salvation is the direct witness of the Spirit (Romans 8:16).

Grace is GOD's loving and merciful provision for the need of lost men and women. Human beings, in their natural state, are self-centered and proud; they are in bondage to Satan and spiritually dead in trespasses and sins. Because of their sinful nature, human beings are helpless to save themselves. But GOD is graciously disposed toward all men and women in spite of their moral corruption and spiritual rebellion.

Salvation is not the result of human merit or achievement but of divine purpose and initiative. It is not by means of sacramental mediation or moral training but by divine mercy and power.

Salvation from sin is the free gift of GOD through Jesus Christ, conditioned only upon repentance toward GOD and trust in and commitment to Christ the Lord (Eph. 2:7-9)

Prayer is one of the greatest privileges the human race has today. If an individual has not been born again, the first prayer that GOD wants to hear is a prayer of repentance (Romans 10:8-10).

Jesus Christ said, "He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave the power to become the sons of GOD, even to them that believe on His name." (John 1:11-12).

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Acts 2:21).

"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world." (1 John 2:1-2).

When we submit to GOD and ask Christ to intervene in our lives a whole new world of opportunity and privileges will open for us because GOD answers prayers. There are many types of prayer: the prayer of faith, the prayer of thanksgiving, intercessory prayer etc. Prayer is communication with GOD. It is a dialogue with GOD. It is imperative that we pray in accordance with the Bible. First John 5:14 says, if we ask according to His will, He will answer us. For example, if you are praying for a need, or a concern in your life, you should understand and employ the following Scriptures:

"Casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you." 1 Peter 5:7.

"But my GOD shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4:19).

According to these two Scriptures, if we have a care or need then Jesus is concerned about it. Anything, regardless of how large or small it may seem if it is a care He invites us to cast that care upon Him through prayer. It can be any one of the many cares of life that comes each and every day, need for strength to be a better Christian to do His will, or it could be healing for the physical body. "And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him." (James 5:15). We as Christians cannot

heal anyone, but He did say that we could pray and that the prayer of faith would heal the sick and the Lord would raise them up.

Jesus said in Matt. 18:19 "Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father which is in heaven." "Therefore, I say unto you, what things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them." Mark 11:24. Another verse of Scripture, Hebrews 13:8, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever." We know in the Bible days Jesus answered prayer for all problems, sickness and troubles, that plague humanity. In accordance to this verse of Scripture if Jesus answered prayers yesterday, He will do the same today. All through the Bible, GOD has always answered prayers and the truth is that He always will.

Salvation, which comes by grace through faith, brings one into a vital life-changing union with Christ, which is characterized by a life of holiness and good works. The same grace by means of which one has been saved is the assurance of GOD's continuing forgiveness and help in living the Christian life.

Redemption. Salvation involves the redemption of the whole person and is offered freely to all who accept Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, who by His own blood obtained eternal redemption for the believer. In its broadest sense, salvation includes regeneration, sanctification, and alorification.

Regeneration, or new birth, is a work of GOD's grace whereby believers become new creatures in Christ Jesus. It is a change of heart brought by the Holy Spirit through conviction of sin, to which the sinner responds in repentance toward GOD and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Repentance and faith are inseparable experiences of grace. Repentance is a genuine turning from sin toward GOD. Faith is the acceptance of Jesus Christ and commitment of the entire personality to Him as Lord and Saviour. Justification is GOD's gracious and full acquittal upon principles of His righteousness of all sinners who repent and believe in Christ. Justification brings the believer into a relationship of peace and favor with GOD.

Sanctification is the experience, beginning in regeneration, by which the believer is set apart to GOD's purposes, and is enabled to progress toward moral and spiritual perfection through the presence and power of the Holy Spirit dwelling in Him. Growth in grace should continue throughout the regenerated person's life.

Glorification is the culmination of salvation and is the final blessed and abiding state of the redeemed.

Repentance and faith are inseparable experiences of grace. Repentance is a genuine turning from sin toward GOD. Faith is the acceptance of Jesus Christ and commitment of the entire personality to Him as Lord and Savior. Justification is GOD's gracious and full acquittal upon principles of His righteousness of all sinners who repent and believe in Christ. Justification brings the believer into a relationship of peace and favor with GOD.

Sanctification is the experience, beginning in regeneration, by which the believer is set apart to GOD's purposes, and is enabled to progress toward moral and spiritual perfection through the presence and power of the Holy Spirit dwelling in Him. Growth in grace should continue throughout the regenerated person's life.

Glorification is the culmination of salvation and is the final blessed and abiding state of the redeemed.

#### **SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON SALVATION**

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel (Genesis 3:15).

And GOD said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And GOD said more over unto Moses, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, the LORD GOD of your fathers, the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations. Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them,

The LORD GOD of your fathers, the GOD of Abraham, of Isaac, and of

Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt: And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey (Exodus 3:14-17).

And GOD spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD: And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of GOD Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a GOD: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your GOD, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD (EXODUS 6:2-8).

And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shall call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins (Matthew 1:21).

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand (Matthew 4:17).

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of GOD, but those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, if any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? (Matthew 16:21-26)

Pilate saith unto them, what shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, let him be crucified (Matthew 27:22).

He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay (Matthew 28:6).

Blessed be the Lord GOD of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David (Luke 1:68-69).

Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed GOD, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel (Luke 2:28-32).

He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of GOD, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of GOD. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth (John 1:11-14).

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of GOD, which taketh away the sin of the world (John 1:29).

Shape Rectangle 27Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of GOD. Nicodemus saith unto him, how can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of GOD. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, how can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of

Israel, and knowest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For GOD so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For GOD sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of GOD. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in GOD (John 3:3-14).

He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of GOD abideth on him (John 3:36).

Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life (John 5:24).

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture (John 10:9).

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand (John 10:28-29).

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in

the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you (John 15:1-16).

- \* Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth (John 17:17).
- \* And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved (Acts 2:21).
- Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved (Acts 4:12).
- \* But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they (Acts 15:11).
- \* And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house (Acts 16:30-31).
- \* And the times of this ignorance GOD winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in

righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead (Acts 17:30-31).

- \* And now, brethren, I commend you to GOD, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified (Acts 20:32).
- \* For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of GOD unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- \* 17 For therein is the righteousness of GOD revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith. For the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness (Romans 1:16-18).
- Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of GOD leadeth thee to repentance? (Romans 2:4)
- \* For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of GOD; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom GOD hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of GOD (Romans 3:23-25).
- \* For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed GOD, and it was counted unto him for righteousness (Romans 4:3).
- \* But GOD commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to GOD by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life (Romans 5:8-10).
- \* What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? GOD forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are

buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto GOD. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto GOD through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto GOD, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto GOD. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under Canaanites, grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? GOD forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But GOD be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to GOD, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of GOD is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:1-23) grace.

What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? GOD forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

But GOD be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to GOD, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of GOD is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:1-23).

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, GOD sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against GOD: for it is not subject to the law of GOD, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please GOD. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of GOD dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of GOD, they are the sons of GOD. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

- \* The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of GOD: And if children, then heirs; heirs of GOD, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us (Romans 8:1-18).
- \* For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren (Romans 8:29).
- \* Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of GOD, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord (Romans 8:39).
- \* That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that GOD hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation (Romans 10:9-10).
- \* For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved (Romans 10:13).
- \* And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof (Romans 13:11-14).
- \* For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of GOD (1 Corinthians 1:18).
- \* But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of GOD is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption (1 Corinthians 1:30).
- \* What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost

which is in you, which ye have of GOD, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify GOD in your body, and in your spirit, which are GOD's (1 Corinthians 6:19-20).

- \* But by the grace of GOD I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of GOD which was with me (1 Corinthians 15:10). Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of GOD, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that GOD was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though GOD did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to GOD. (2 Corinthians 5:17-20).
- I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of GOD, who loved me, and gave himself for me (Galatians 2:20).
- \* Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree (Galatians 3:13).
- \* But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit (Galatians 5:22-25).
- \* For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature (Galatians 6:15).
- \* In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace (Ephesians 1:7).
- \* For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of GOD: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto

good works, which GOD hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands: That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without GOD in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto GOD in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of GOD; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of GOD through the Spirit (Ephesians 2:8-22).

- \* And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of GOD, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love (Ephesians 4:11-16).
- \* Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is GOD which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure (Philippians 2:12-13).

106

- For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of GOD; Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible GOD, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled, in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight (Colossians 1:9-22).
- \* If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of GOD (Colossians 3:1).

# **ASSIGNMENT:**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS

Match these terms relating to salvation

- 1. Regeneration
- 2. Repentance
- 3. Sanctification
- 4. Redemption
- 5. Justification
- 6. Glorification

- A. Bought by the blood of Jesus
- B. GOD's acquittal
- C. New birth
- D. Turning away from sin to GOD
- E. Culmination of salvation
- F. Set apart from sin and to GOD





# LESSON 7 ARTICLE VII: THE CHURCH

#### QUOTE ON THE CHURCH

"In pastoral leadership, the admonition that the church belongs to Jesus Christ because he died and shed his blood for her is a permanent game-changer that tames leaders from pride and arrogance".

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# **LESSON 7: THE CHURCH**

#### STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE VII

e believe that in the New Testament the term "church" designates GOD's people in their totality or in local assembly. The church is a fellowship of persons redeemed in Christ Jesus, divinely called, created, and made one under the sovereign rule of GOD. The church as a local body is bought and paid for by the Blood of Jesus Christ and led by the Holy Spirit. It is a fellowship of believers, voluntarily banded together for worship, study, Christian service, and the propagation of the gospel at home and abroad.

Christianity in the worship of GOD cannot be confined to any particular structure or any particular place because the worship of GOD is conducted within the heart of an individual at any time, and at any place according to the dictate of the heart, based on the Bible.

"The woman saith unto Him, Sir, I perceive that Thou are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain; and Ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe ME, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. GOD is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth." John 4:19-24.

"Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For, behold the kingdom of GOD is within you." Luke 17:21.

"For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, for we are also His offspring." Acts 17:28.

It is biblically sound for Christian organizations to believe in using all of the modern means possible such as television, radio, publishing and any other means possible in preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ as commanded in the great Commission. (Matt. 28:19-20, Mark 16:15-18).

Christian organizations should endeavor to work in cooperation with all believers who desire the literal fulfillment of Christ's prayer, "that they all might be one," while maintaining scriptural sovereignty under GOD, to fulfill our purposes according to the dictates of our own conscience.

Religion is not confined to a sect or a ritual. The symbols of religion to one are anothema to another. What one may regard as charity another may scorn as foolish waste. And even education is today not free from divergence of view as to its validity.

Being committed to Christ's teachings, exercising the gifts, rights, and privileges invested in us by His Word, and seeking to extend the gospel to the ends of the earth.

The New Testament speaks also of the church as the body of Christ which includes all of the redeemed of all the ages.

The church in its inclusive sense is the fellowship of persons redeemed by Christ and made one in the family of GOD. The church, in its local sense, is a fellowship of believers, voluntarily banded together for worship, nurture, and service.

#### SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON THE CHURCH

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive

your trespasses. Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal (Matthew 6:15-19).

Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again, I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them (Matthew 18:15-20).

Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers (Acts 2:41-42).

Praising GOD, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved (Acts 2:47).

And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women) (Acts 5:11-14).

And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women) (Acts 5:11-14).

Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them (Acts 6:3-6).

Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away (Acts 13:1-3).

And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed (Acts 14:23).

And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that GOD had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles (Acts 14:27).

And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that GOD had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, that it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago GOD made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And GOD, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye GOD, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders GOD had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how GOD at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, after this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto GOD are all his works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to GOD: But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollution of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day. Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia. Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. For it seemed

good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle (Acts 15:1-30).

We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle (Acts 15:1-30).

And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily (Acts 15:5).

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of GOD, which he hath purchased with his own blood (Acts 20:28).

To all that be in Rome, beloved of GOD, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from GOD our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ (ROMANS 1:7).

Unto the church of GOD which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's (1 Corinthians 1:2).

Know ye not that ye are the temple of GOD, and that the Spirit of GOD dwelleth in you? (1 Corinthians 3:16).

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (1 Corinthians 5:4-5).

But as GOD hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every

one, so let him walk. And so ordain Lin all churches (1 Corinthians 7:17).

Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel (1 Corinthians 9:13-14).

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all (Ephesians 1:22-23).

Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of GOD; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of GOD through the Spirit (Ephesians 2:19-22).

Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in GOD, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of GOD, According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord (Ephesians 3:8-11).

Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen (Ephesians 3:21).

Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the savior of the body. Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth, and cherisheth it,

even as the Lord the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church (Ephesians 5:22-32).

Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons (Philippians 1:1).

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence (Colossians 1:18).

This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of GOD?) Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of GOD, which is the church of the living GOD, the pillar and ground of the truth (1 Timothy 3:1-15).

Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery (1 Timothy 4:14).

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that

shall be revealed: Feed the flock of GOD which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over GOD's heritage, but being examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for GOD resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble (1 peter 5:1-4).

And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted (Revelations 2:3).

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from GOD out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of GOD is with men, and he

will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and GOD himself shall be with them, and be their GOD (Revelations 21:2-3).

#### NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE VII

The Greek term for "church" is ekklesia" from the words ek (out of) and klesia (called). The church corporate are the "called out ones." We have been called out of sin and the world by Jesus Christ to be His church, His special chosen people: "But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; who once were not a people but are now the people of GOD, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy." (1 Pet 2:9-10).

Some people confuse the church and the kingdom of GOD. The two are closely related but not the same. The kingdom of GOD is the rule and reign of GOD by Jesus Christ through the Church. The church consists of the people who are citizens of the kingdom of GOD (Eph 2:19; Phil 3:20) and soldiers of the kingdom (Eph 2:25; 2 Tim 2:1). Jesus Christ has given the keys of the kingdom to the church (Matt 16:16-19). The Church is the people of GOD gathered for worship, teaching, nurture, prayer, fellowship, ministry, evangelism, and discipleship, among others (Acts 2:42; Matt 28:18-20).

There are many biblical metaphors that help us understand what the church is.

# THE CHURCH IS THE BODY OF CHRIST, THE HEAD

This is perhaps the most familiar description of the church. Paul uses it extensively in 1 Corinthians 12 to make the point that all believers are members of the one body of Christ. He states (1 Cor. 12:13): "For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit." He doesn't mention in that chapter that Christ is the head of the body because his aim is to emphasize both the unity and diversity of the church. Just as in a human body there are many members but each has a different function, so in the body of Christ. Each member has a spiritual gift to be used for the overall good of the body. We're different, yet we're one body. Paul also states that Christ is the head of His body, the church (Eph. 1:22-23): "And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all."

#### THE CHURCH IS THE BRIDE OF CHRIST

Paul presents this image in his discussion of the respective roles of husbands and wives (Eph. 5:22-33). Lest we think that he is limiting his discussion to marriage, he states (Eph. 5:32): "This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church." The apostle John presents the same imagery (Rev. 19:7-8; 21:2, 9; & 22:17): the church is the bride, the wife of the Lamb. The main application is that we are to relate to Christ in love, as a bride relates to her husband, and that we are to thrive in the knowledge that He loves us and chose us to be His bride.

# THE CHURCH IS THE FAMILY (OR HOUSEHOLD) OF GOD

In Ephesians 2:19, Paul states, "So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of GOD's household." (See, also, Gal. 6:10; 1 Tim. 3:15; 1 Pet. 4:17). The family imagery is also seen in the many places where GOD is called our Father and we are called brothers and sisters in the Lord. We are GOD's

children through the new birth (John 1:12-13; Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 3:26; 1 John 3:1-2) and also through adoption (Rom. 8:15, 23; Eph. 1:5).

In addition to assuring us of GOD's fatherly love and care for us, this truth affects our mindset toward the church. If the church is a Sunday programme that you attend, then you go for what you can get out of it. But if the church is the family of GOD, then you're a member with your brothers and sisters. Families gather for fundamentally different reasons than audiences do. Families get together for relationships because of the common family bond. Family members don't threaten to go join another family if there are conflicts or if the family gatherings aren't meeting their needs. The family bond keeps them together so that they work out their differences in love. Or at least that's what should happen in Christian families and in the family of GOD!

#### THE CHURCH IS THE TEMPLE OF GOD.

Referring to the church, Paul writes (Eph. 2:21-22): "in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of GOD in the Spirit." In one sense, a believer's body is individually a temple of GOD, but in another sense, the entire church is GOD's temple (1 Cor. 6:19; 3: 16-17). This means that He dwells in our midst and thus we must be holy in all our behavior.

#### THE CHURCH IS THE FLOCK OF GOD.

Paul challenges the Ephesian elders (Acts 20:28): "Be on guard for yourselves and for all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of GOD which He purchased with His own blood." Peter commands the elders (1 Pet. 5:2), "shepherd the flock of GOD among you, exercising oversight not under compulsion, but voluntarily, according to the will of GOD; and not for sordid gain, but with eagerness." This means that the church belongs to the Lord, not to any pastor or elder, and that church leaders are shepherds, responsible to the Lord to care for His flock.

#### THE CHURCH IS THE PILLAR AND SUPPORT OF THE TRUTH

1 Tim. 3:15: "but in case I am delayed, I write so that you will know how

one ought to conduct himself in the household of GOD, which is the church of the living GOD, the pillar and support of the truth." Paul mentions the metaphor of the church as the household of the living GOD, but then adds that the church upholds and supports the truth. In this day of widespread departure from the truth of GOD's word, the church must stand firm in proclaiming and practicing the truth.

A main task of elders is that they must hold "fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, so that he will be able both to exhort in sound doctrine and to refute those who contradict" (Titus 1:9).

# **ASSIGNMENT:**

## PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. The church is the people of GOD coming together.
- 2. The kingdom of GOD is the same as the church.
- 3. The church is made up of unbelievers and believers in Christ.
- 4. The kingdom of GOD is the rule and reign of GOD.





#### LESSON 8 ARTICLE VIII: CHURCH ORDINANCES

#### **QUOTE ON CHURCH ORDINANCE**

"Church ordinance does not bring about salvation, but they add flavor and bring joy to our hearts by helping us to remember Jesus Christ and the marvelous things HE did for us".

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

## **LESSON 8: THE CHURCH ORDINANCES**

#### STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE VIII

e believe in Water Baptism by Immersion and the LORD'S Supper as the primary two ordinance of the Church. They are symbolic, but their observance involves faith, confession, self-examination, discernment, gratitude, dedication, fellowship and worship of GOD.

Anointing with oil—not all prayers require using anointing oil, laying on of hands—the Gentiles in Cornelius house spoke in tongues without Apostle Peter touching them, and feet washing—a demonstration of an attitude of service and servant leadership is not a requirement since the believer is already washed by the BLOOD of JESUS CHRIST, are church disciplines (church practices) not church ordinance.

The ordinance of baptism by immersion in water is commanded in the Scriptures. All who repent and believe on Christ as Savior and Lord are to be baptized. Thus, they declare to the world that they have died with Christ and that they also have been raised with Him to walk in newness of life.

(Matt. 28:19-20; Mark 16:16; Acts 10:47, 48; Rom. 6:4).

Look at the practice of baptism by briefly considering the Way, the Who, and the Why of Baptism:

#### THE "WAY," OF BAPTISM

- The Baptism of the Lord Jesus. Matt. 3:13 & 16
   "Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him..... When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water.
- 2. The Baptism of the Ethiopian. Acts 8:36-39

  "Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, 'See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?' Then Philip said, 'If you believe with all your heart, you may.' And he answered and said, 'I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD.' So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him. Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing." The very word "baptize" means to plunge or place beneath the water.

#### THE "WHO," OF BAPTISM

Three scriptures that indicate who the proper candidate for baptism is: Acts 2:41 - "Those who accepted his message were baptized and about three thousand were added to their number that day."

Acts 8:37 - "Then Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD."

Acts 18:8 - "Many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized."

The perquisite for baptism in the New Testament church was a valid confession of faith embracing the Person and cross-work of the Lord Jesus Christ.

#### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF BAPTISM

- \* Baptism is identification with Christ in His redemptive work;
- \* Baptism is introduction to Christ's visible church;
- \* Baptism is an outward expression of an inward experience;
- \* Baptism is a public testimony and a silent sermon.
- \* Baptism is obedience. "Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ." (Acts 2:38)

#### THE LORD'S TABLE

The Lord's Supper (Holy Communion) is a sober searching of one's heart, a thankful remembrance of Christ and His sacrificial death on the cross. The Lord's Supper consists of the elements—bread and the fruit of the vine—is the symbol expressing our sharing the divine nature of our Lord Jesus Christ (2 Peter 1:4); a memorial of His suffering and death (1 Cor 11:26); and a prophecy of His second coming (1 Cor. 11:26); and is enjoined on all believers "till He comes! 1 Cor 11:23-26

"For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you: The Lord Jesus, on the night he was betrayed, took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of me." In the same way, after supper he took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this, whenever you drink it, in remembrance of me." For whenever you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes."

The scriptures teach that the ordinance of the Lord's Supper is a commemoration of the sacrificial, substitutionary death of the Lord Jesus Christ and is to be observed by baptized believers, administered by the local church, until the Lord Jesus comes again. It is always to be preceded by solemn self-examination.

#### LOOKS FROM THE LORD'S TABLE:

The Backward Look – Thanksgiving for the sacrificial death of our beloved JESUS on the Cross.

The Upward Look – Thanksgiving to the ever powerful SAVIOR Who Conquered death and is Alive Forever More. Looking upward meaning dependence on GOD.

The Inward Look – Self-examination and thanksgiving for the Grace to partake in remembrance of the LORD'S BODY and BLOOD. 1 Cor. 11: 28 "A man ought to examine himself before he eats of the bread and drinks of the cup." 2 Cor. 13:5 "Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith."

The Forward Look – Thanksgiving and excitement for the Coming KING OF KINGS. 1 Cor 11:26 "For whenever you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the LORD'S death until HE comes."

#### SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON CHURCH ORDINANCE

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

- \* Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of GOD descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo a voice from heaven, saying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased (Matthew 3:13-17).
- \* And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives (Matthew 26:26-30).
- \* Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen (Matthew 28:19-20).
- \* And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized (John 3:23).
- \* Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued stead-fastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers (Acts 2:41-42).

- \* Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing (Acts 8:35-39).
- \* And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway (Acts 16:30-33).
- \* And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight (Acts 20:7).
- \* now ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore, we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection (Romans 6:3-5).
- \* The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? (1 Corinthians 10:16)
- \* Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils (1 Corinthians 10:21).
- \* For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed

took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth, and drinketh unworthily, eateth, and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body (1 Corinthians 11:23-29).

\* Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of GOD, who hath raised him from the dead (Colossians 2:12).

#### NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE VIII

Baptismal regeneration is unsound, that is, that baptism causes a person to be regenerated or born again. New birth is through an act of repentance and confession of faith. However, to be obedient to Christ and follow Him fully a person needs to be baptized in water. Likewise, Communion does not save from sin, but partaking of Communion is an act of obedience. The term "Communion" means common union, the symbol of our oneness with Christ and with one another through commemorating the death of Jesus Christ for our sins. Communion is fellowship with GOD. The Greek word for fellowship is koinonia, meaning, "to have in common, partake of, participate in." In modern language, it is community.

### **ASSIGNMENT:**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. You must be baptized in order to be saved.
- 2. Communion is a memorial of Christ's death for our sins.
- 3. Communion saves you from sin.
- 4. The biblical practice of baptism is to be baptized as a believer by immersion in water.





#### **LESSON 9 ARTICLE IX:**

#### **QUOTE ON EVANGELISM AND MISSIONS**

"Before Jesus said go ye, he said wait for the power and first witness in your home, family, environment and then to the world. Evangelism must start inward and move out outward, otherwise one run the risk of being a hypocrite".

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

#### **LESSON 9: EVANGELISM AND MISSIONS**

#### Statement of Faith Article IX

e believe that Evangelism is the proclamation of GOD's judgment on sin. We believe that Evangelism is the proclamation of the Gospel (Good News) of GOD's grace in Jesus Christ. Evangelism is the response of Christians to persons in the bondage of evil and to the charge of Christ that His followers are to be His witnesses to all people. It declares that the gospel and the gospel alone is the power of GOD for salvation. The task of evangelism is primary in the mission of the church and is the vocation of every Christian.

New Testament evangelism is evangelism by means of the gospel and by the power of the Spirit. It aims at the saving of the whole person. It confronts the lost with the cost of discipleship and the claims of The Lordship of Christ. It magnifies divine grace, voluntariness of faith, and reality in the experience of conversion.

The constraining love of Christ, the doom of the unsaved, and the strength of sin constitute a compelling urgency.

Personal and mass evangelism, church-centered evangelism, the use of sound methods and every worthy medium, the witness of personal piety and a Christ-like spirit, agonizing intercession for the mercy and power of GOD, and utter

dependence on the Holy Spirit point the way to the kind of evangelism desperately needed for this critical time.

Evangelism which is primary in the mission of the church and the vocation of every Christian, is the proclamation of GOD's judgment and grace in Jesus Christ and the call to accept and follow Him as Lord.

Missions, as we use the term, is the extension of GOD's redemptive purpose through evangelism, education, and Christian service beyond the local church. The lost masses of the world constitute a stirring challenge to Christian churches.

Since Christians believe in the freedom and competence of each person to make his or her own decisions in matters of religion, it is our responsibility under GOD to see that each individual has the knowledge and opportunity to make the right decision. We are under the compulsion of the divine commission to proclaim the gospel to every person of every race and nation. The urgency of the present world situation, the aggressive appeal of competing faiths and ideologies, and our concern for the lost, call us to dedicate our utmost in people and money to proclaim the redemption of Christ to the world.

We must use every means at our disposal, including the modern media of mass communication, to give Christ to the world. We cannot rely exclusively on a small, specially trained and dedicated group of missionaries. Every Christian is a missionary, no matter where he or she lives or what their position or vocation may be. Our attitudes toward those of other nations, races, and religions are part of our testimony for Christ. Our witness in every realm and relationship of life must lend credence to our proclamation that Jesus is Lord of all.

Missions seek the extension of GOD's redemptive purpose in all the world through evangelism, and Christian service, and call for the utmost dedication on the part of Christians to this task.

#### SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON EVANGELISM

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

Now the LORD had said unto Abram, get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed (Genesis 12:1).

- \* Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel (Exodus 19:5-6).
- \* Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. Then flew one of the Seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:
- \* And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, here am I; send me (Isaiah 6:1-8).
- \* Then saith he unto his disciples, the harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will s end forth labourers into his harvest (Matthew 9:37-38).
- These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not

receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city (Matthew 10:5-15).

- Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, the kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, an enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn (Matthew 13:18-30).
- \* He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that

offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear (Matthew 13:37-43).

- \* And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven (Matthew 16:19).
- \* Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests (Matthew 22:9-10).
- \* And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come (Matthew 24:14).
- \* And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- \* Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen (Matthew 28:18-20).
- \* After these things the LORD appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
- \* And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the

labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the kingdom of GOD is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of GOD is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre, and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven (Luke 10:1-18).

- \* And said unto them, thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing GOD. Amen (Luke 24:46-53).
- \* Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father (John 14:11-12)

#### NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE IX

Evangelism and missions are saturated throughout the Gospels and the Book of Acts. This calling is best summed up in these two Scriptures:

And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen" (Matt 28:18-20).

But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be +witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to

the end of the earth" (Acts 1:8). The first Scripture is known as the Great Commission. It is the ultimate purpose of the church. Jesus delegated authority to the church to go. As someone has said, "Jesus' last command is our first priority." The original Greek states it this way, "As you are going, therefore make disciples..." Wherever we are, as we are going, we share the Gospel. And notice that this is not merely evangelism—it is discipleship. Jesus does not say, "Go and make converts" but "Go and make disciples." Discipleship includes evangelism but goes beyond it. Discipleship involves grounding a person in the faith and in the Word of GOD: "As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving" (Col 2:6-7).

When it comes right down to it, there is no evangelism without discipleship. Discipleship is best summed up in the word of the Apostle Paul: "And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also"

(2 Tim 2:2)

The second Scripture Jesus spoke to them had a caveat, "Wait until you are clothed with power from on high." We don't go out on our own—not our own methods, not our own ideas, not our own timing, not our own power—but wait. Without the power of the Holy Spirit we can do nothing. Then the anointing of the Holy Spirit comes upon us and we

go—beginning in our Jerusalem, then surrounding areas, then to the ends of the earth. Pray for the power, receive, then go!

#### **ASSIGNMENT:**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. Evangelism and missions are the same.
- 2. Evangelism and discipleship are the same.
- 3. Evangelism and missions are for all believers, not just preachers and missionaries.
- 4. We should evangelize by every means possible.





## LESSON 10 ARTICLE X: END TIMES / HEAVEN AND HELL

#### Statement of Faith Article X

#### QUOTE ON END TIMES / HEAVEN AND HELL

"Jesus Christ said that heaven and hell are real places, so they are. The most important thing is to realize that Jesus Christ died so that we don't have to go to hell! The amazing god has made a way for us to escape hell by accepting Jesus Christ and submitting to him as our lord and savior".

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

## **LESSON 10: END TIMES / HEAVEN HELL**

e believe in the rapture of the church and the millennial reign of Christ Jesus. According to GOD's promise, Jesus Christ will return personally and visibly in glory to the earth; the dead will be raised; and Christ will judge all in righteousness. The unrighteous will be consigned to Hell, the place of everlasting punishment.

There will be a final judgment in which the wicked dead will be raised and judged according to their works. Whosoever is not found written in the Book of Life, together with the devil and his angels, the beast and the false prophet, will be consigned to everlasting punishment in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death (Matt. 24:46; Mark 9:43-48; Rev. 19:20; 20:11-15; 21:8).

The righteous in their resurrected and glorified bodies will receive their reward and will dwell forever in Heaven with the Lord.

We look for the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ in the clouds to catch away those who are prepared at His coming (Acts 1:9-11).

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

#### SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON END TIMES / HEAVEN AND HELL

- \* And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more (Isaiah 2:4).
- \* They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea (Isaiah 11:9).
- \* For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works (Matthew 16:27).
- \* Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire (Matthew 18:8-9).
- \* For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be (Matthew 24:27).
- \* And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory (Matthew 24:30).
- \* But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only (Matthew 24:36).
- \* Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh (Matthew 24:44).
- \* When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats

on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

- Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal (Matthew 25: 31-46).
- \* Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven (Matthew 26:64).
- \* Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels (Mark 8:38).
- \* And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye

offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of GOD with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched (Mark 9:43-48).

- \* Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not (Luke 12:40).
- \* But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more (Luke 12:48).
- There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence (Luke 16:19-26).
- \* And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the

ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where so ever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together (Luke 17:22-37).

- \* And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh (Luke 21:27-28).
- Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in GOD, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also (John 14:1-3).
- \* Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven (Acts 1:11).
- \* Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead (Acts 17:31).
- \* But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ (Romans 14:10).

- \* Therefore, judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of GOD (1 Corinthians 4:5).
- \* For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that GOD may be all in all (1 Corinthians 15:25-28).
- \* But some man will say, how are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: But GOD giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:
- It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of GOD; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all

sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to GOD, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord (Acts 15:35-58).

- For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad (2 Corinthians 5:10).
- \* For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself (Philippians 3:20-21).
- \* For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel (Colossians 1:5).
- \* When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory (Colossians 3:4).
- \* For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will GOD bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of GOD: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
- \* Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words (1 Thessalonians 4:14-18).

- \* But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you (1 Thessalonians 5:1).
- \* And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels (2 Thessalonians 1:7).
- \* That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ (1 Timothy 6:14).
- \* I charge thee therefore before GOD, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom (2 Timothy 4:1).
- \* Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing (2 Timothy 4:8).
- \* Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great GOD and our Savior Jesus Christ (Titus 2:13).
- \* And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation (Hebrews 9:27-28).
- \* Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh (James 5:8).
- \* But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men (2 Peter 3:7).
- \* And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming (1 John 2:28)
- \* Beloved, now are we the sons of GOD, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is (1 John 3:2).

- \* And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints (Jude 14).
- \* I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death (Revelations 1:18).
- \* Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown (Revelations 3:11).
- \* And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand (Revelations 20:1).
- \* I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last (Revelations 22:13).

#### NOTES ON STATEMENT OF FAITH ARTICLE X

There are many various end times beliefs regarding millennialism, rapture, tribulation, events, timing, role of Israel, etc. We consider these secondary matters that are open questions. Rather than argue over our differences, we unite over the motto, "Jesus is coming again!"

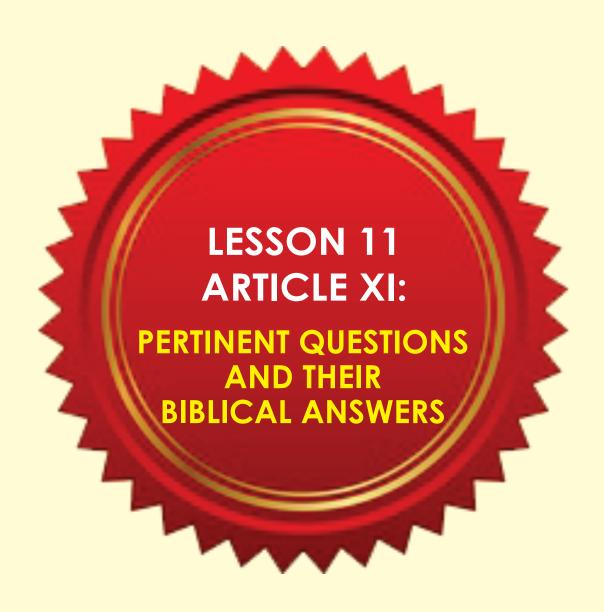
#### **ASSIGNMENT:**

#### PLEASE ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

True and False: Write a "T" for true or an "F" for false for each of the following statements.

- 1. Jesus will return to earth in a vision, not physically.
- 2. The righteous will receive glorified resurrected bodies and live eternally in heaven.
- 3. Unbelievers will get a second chance before being sent to hell.
- 4. Unbelievers will suffer in hell for a time and then be annihilated.





## LESSON 11 ARTICLE XI: PERTINENT QUESTIONS AND THEIR BIBLICAL ANSWERS

#### Statement of Faith Article XI

#### QUOTE ON PERTINENT QUESTIONS AND THEIR BIBLICAL ANSWERS

"The Bible is the most relevant book in life because it is the very word of GOD and contains the past, present, and future of humanity and the foundational principles for solving life problems".

~Dr. Ezra Aniebue

# LESSON 11: PERTINENT QUESTIONS AND THEIR BIBLICAL ANSWERS

We believe that GOD and His Holy Word is timeless and that the Bible has answers to all the questions of men and women now and forever. Furthermore, a pastor's statement of faith should give an insight on what he believes and teaches as biblical. Below are lists of pertinent questions for leaders, Christians, and all humanity and the biblical answers to them:

#### PRACTICAL CHRISTIAN LIVING ISSUES

#### **STEWARDSHIP**

We believe that GOD is the source of all blessings, temporal and spiritual; all that we have and are we owe to Him. Christians are the salt of the earth and the light of the world. They are GOD's representatives in the world. Christians have a holy trusteeship in the gospel, and a binding stewardship in their possession. They are therefore under obligation to serve GOD with their time, talents, and material possessions; and should recognize all these as entrusted to them to use for the glory of GOD and for helping others. According to the Scriptures, Christians should contribute of their means cheerfully, regularly, systematically, proportionately and liberally for the advancement of the Redeemer's cause on earth.

Christian stewardship is the responsible employment under GOD of one's life, talents, time, and material substance in the proclamation of the gospel and in Christian service and material substance in the proclamation of the gospel and in Christian service. In the sharing of the gospel, stewardship finds its highest meaning. Stewardship is based on the acknowledgement that all we are and have comes from GOD as a sacred trust.

We believe that according to GOD's Word, He promised to bless us for our giving.

"Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye meet withal it shall be measured to you again" (Luke 6:38).

"Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vines cast her fruit before the time in the fields, saith the Lord of HOSTS." Malachi 3:10-11.

"But my GOD shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Phil. 4:19.

"GOD is not a man, that He should lie; neither the son of man, that He should repent; hath He said, and shall He not do it? Or hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good?" Numbers 23:19

All through the Word of GOD, He teaches us that if we will give to the cause of the gospel of Christ, and the outreaches of the kingdom of GOD, that He would bless us according to these Scriptures and many, many, more throughout the Bible. If we give to any church that is preaching the gospel of Christ, and winning lost souls and doing the work that GOD commissioned the church to do, He would bless us financially. Many times, the reason that people do not receive financial blessings from GOD is because they do not do it GOD's way. Sometimes people get the idea that if GOD will give to them then they will give to GOD. However, that is not what the Word of GOD says to do. In order to receive His financial blessings we must do it GOD's way. GOD says for us to give first then it will be given unto us (Luke. 6:38). He said, "Seek ye first the Kingdom of GOD, and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt. 6:33)

GOD is a righteously jealous GOD (Ex 20:5; 34:14). Throughout the Bible He always insists on being first in the lives of people.

By failing to do according to the Word of GOD for stewardship we hinder the divine plan of GOD for our lives.

Material possessions in themselves are neither good nor evil. The love of money rather than money itself is the root of all kinds of evil. In Christian stewardship, money becomes the means to spiritual ends both for the one who gives and for those who receive. Accepted as a sacred trust, money becomes not a threat but an opportunity. Jesus was concerned that human beings be free from the tyranny of material things and that man use material things to meet his own needs and the needs of others.

The responsibility of stewardship applies not only to the individual Christian but also to the church. What is entrusted should be spent wisely in the service of mankind and to the glory of GOD.

Christian stewardship conceives the whole of life as a sacred trust from GOD and requires the responsible use of life, time, talents, and substance—personal and corporate—in the service of Christ.

#### **ADDITIONAL NOTES**

A steward is a servant in charge. Only trusted servants would become stewards, in effect, household managers and financial managers. They would be entrusted to use the owner's resources wisely and to handle matters diligently and with discretion. Eliezer was the steward over all Abraham's possessions. Joseph was a steward put in charge of Potiphar's household. GOD has made us stewards-household managers of His church and His kingdom. He has given us three main areas of stewardship: stewardship of finances and possessions, stewardship of

time, stewardship of abilities. A steward is also a trustee, someone who is entrusted and empowered to handle official affairs in the absence of the owner. We must be trustworthy of handling the affairs of the kingdom for the King. We have been authorized to act as power of attorney in behalf of our King.

#### **SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON STEWARDSHIP**

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

- \* And blessed be the Most high GOD, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all (Genesis 14:20).
- \* And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD. And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD (LEVITICUS 27:30-32).
- \* But thou shalt remember the LORD thy GOD: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day (Deuteronomy 8:18).
- \* Will a man rob GOD? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts (Malachi 3:8-12).
- \* Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be

in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly (Matthew 6:1-4).

- \* Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me (Matthew 19:21).
- \* Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone (Matthew 23:23).
- For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said. Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man. reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. His lord answered and said unto him. Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto

him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath (Matthew 25:14-29).

- \* And he spake a parable unto them, saying, the ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, this will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But GOD said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward GOD (Luke 12:16-21).
- \* And the Lord said, who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? (Luke 12:42).
- And he said also unto his disciples, there was a certain rich man, which had a steward: and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, how is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dia; to bea I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. And I say unto you, make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteous-ness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in

the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve GOD and mammon (Luke 16:1-13).

- \* And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising GOD, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved (Acts 2:44-47).
- But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Petersaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto GOD. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things (Acts 5:1-11).
- \* GOD that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all

things (Acts 17:24-25).

- Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. For as much then as we are the offspring of GOD, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance GOD winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, we will hear thee again of this matter. So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them (Acts 17:25-35).
- Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto GOD. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto GOD through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto GOD, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto GOD. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? GOD forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants

ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But GOD be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to GOD, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life (Romans 6:6-22).

- \* I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of GOD, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto GOD, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of GOD (Romans 12:1-2).
- \* Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of GOD. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful (1 Corinthians 4: 1-2).
- \* What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of GOD, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify GOD in your body, and in your spirit, which are GOD's (1 Corinthians 6:19-20).
- \* And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? (1 Corinthians 12:16)
- \* Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of GOD calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit (1 Corinthians 12:1-4).

- \* For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich (2 Corinthians 8:9).
- \* And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved (2 Corinthians 12:15).
- But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to GOD. But my GOD shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus (Philippians 4:10-19).
- \* Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot (1 Peter 1:18-19).
- \* Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though GOD did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to GOD (2 Corinthians 5:20).
- Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a

candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven (Matthews 5:13-16).

# **BIBLICAL PROBLEM RESOLUTION**

As Christians, we believe in resolving every problem that arises within the church with the Bible as the final authority in the manner that Jesus teaches (Matt. 18:15-17).

Unmet desires often cause conflicts. Relational conflicts occur when our desires are not met by others: "What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you?" (James 4:1). Frustrated desires can become demands. Demands can become idols—anything we desire more than what GOD wants or GOD Himself. Then we start to place judgments on those who don't meet our desires and demands.

We often respond to personal conflict by either fight or flight—we go on the attack and defend ourselves or we avoid dealing with the conflict through escape responses—leaving, running away, not wanting to talk about it, giving the silent treatment, cutting off relationship, etc. Neither fight or flight responses are healthy emotionally and spiritually. GOD calls us to love, forbear, and forgive one another. He calls us to healing and reconciliation. These are keys to bringing renewal and revival to our lives, our marriages, our families and our church.

We want to bring glory to GOD in all our relationships. Let our prayer be, "Search me, O GOD, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts; and see if there be any hurtful way in me and lead me in the everlasting way" (Psalm 139:23-24).

# THE FOUR "G"S OF PEACEMAKING1

- Glorify GOD (1 Cor 10:31; Ps 37:106; Mark 11:25; John 14:15; Rom 12:17-21; Phil 4:2-9; Col 3:1-4; James 3:17-18; 1 Pet 2:12)
- Get the Log Out of Your Own Eye (Matt 7:3-5; Prov 28:13; Luke 19:8; Col3:5-14; 1 John 1:8-9)
- Gently Restore (Gal 6:1-2; Matt 18:15-20; 1 Cor 6:1-8; Eph 4:29; 2 Tim 2:24; James 5:9)
- Go and Reconcile (Matt 5:23-25; 6:12; 7:12; Eph 4:1-3, 32; Phil 2:3-4)

# THEOLOGICAL ISSUES

# **EVOLUTION AND CREATION**

The doctrine of Creation is fundamental to the Christian faith. GOD's Word reveals that He is Creator of all. The material universe did not come into being by itself. GOD spoke it into existence. In the beginning GOD created the heavens and the earth (Genesis 1:1). Humankind is created by GOD, not evolved by some process of natural selection according to Darwinian evolution (Genesis 1). Every human being was created in the image of GOD, not the image of some evolved being. Belief that humans evolved from some ape-like creature or some protoplasm is opposed to belief in being created in the image of GOD. That image has been marred by sin, but it is still the image of GOD.

There are many views within evangelical Christianity about how Creation took place and the time frame in which it took place. It is an open question as to which of these views are correct. However, we do not accept any view that does not involve direct creation by GOD: "By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of GOD, so that the things which are seen were not made of

- things which are visible." (Heb 11:3). Darwinian Evolution denies this verse as well as Genesis 1.
- Darwinian Evolution denies that "in the beginning GOD created the heavens and the earth" (Gen 1:1).
- Darwinian Evolution denies that human beings were made in the image and likeness of GOD (Gen 1:26).
- Darwinian Evolution denies that the worlds were framed by the spoken word of GOD (Heb 11:3).
- Darwinian Evolution denies that creation is direct by the power of GOD (Heb 11:3).
- Darwinian Evolution denies that creation is ex nihilo-made of nothing visible (Heb 11:3).
- Darwinian Evolution denies that Creation is historical and it does not accept without question the historicity of the early chapters of Genesis. Evolution denies a real Adam and Eve and their real fall into sin.
- Bottom line—Darwinian Evolution denies Scripture.

# **WOMEN IN MINISTRY**

Various viewpoints in this association of believers are taken on the spectrum of egalitarian (equal roles for men and women) and complementarian (differing roles for men and women) views of women in ministry. An open question hermeneutic regarding biblical passages means that on issues over which genuine Bible-believing Christian disagree, and over Scripture passages that can be interpreted in different ways, we agree to disagree amiably.

Interpretation of certain Scripture texts are thorny and not a sure thing. Sometimes there is a divine ambiguity in Scripture about not only interpretation of texts involving roles of women in ministry, but also such issues as the events and timing surrounding the rapture, variations in church government, biblical support for Calvinism and Arminianism, etc. There are strong points on both sides, so rather than take sides, it is wise to leave many of these issues as open questions. Where ambiguity exists, don't set absolutes.

We hold this position regarding roles of women in ministry. Some passages of Scripture appear to limit the roles of women in ministry; other passages of Scripture seem to permit wide ranges of ministry for women. Rather than pit one passage against another, we should seek to harmonize the passages of Scripture. We recognize the following principles of interpretation:

- Certain passages are cultural, dealing with an issue "at that time," not universally binding for all times.
- Certain prohibitions are not absolute, as evidenced by comparing Scripture with Scripture
- Certain passages are situational principles, not absolutes.
- Certain passages open to different interpretations by GODLY evangelical leaders, so we should respect differences of opinion while maintaining our beliefs.

We take the position of welcoming women in ministry but respects and welcomes those who interpret Scripture differently.

# MORAL AND CHARACTER ISSUES

# INTEGRITY: ITS IMPORTANCE IN CHRISTIAN LIVING AND MINISTRY

Integrity is defined, first of all, as "the quality of being honest and having strong moral principles; moral uprightness." Secondly, as "the state of being whole and undivided." The two go hand-in-hand. As classic writers of old such as A.B. Simpson and Andrew Murray have said, "Holiness is wholeness." Jesus declared, "But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one" (Matt 5:37). In ministry, and for that matter, in all of life, our word should be our bond. We should not promise what we cannot fulfill, and we should follow through on completing our promises.

Most important is inner integrity—integrity of our heart: "And He said, "What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man." (Mark 7:20-23). This extends outwardly to every area of our life:

- Integrity in our mind—not double-minded ("A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways"—James 1:8)
- Integrity in our finances (Acts 5—Ananias were not honest in their financial dealings and lost their lives over it).
- Integrity in our words and actions: "But no man can tame the tongue. It is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. With it we bless our GOD and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in the similitude of GOD. Out of the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so. Does a spring send forth fresh water and bitter from the same opening? Can a fig tree, my brethren, bear olives, or a grapevine bear figs? Thus no spring yields both salt water and fresh." (James 3:8-12)
- Integrity in our moral life: "Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers GOD will judge." (Heb 13:4).
- Integrity in our preaching and teaching: "My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment." (James 3:1).

# **BRIBERY**

A vital issue in integrity is honesty and justice in one's dealings. Scripture repeatedly warns against bribery:

"And you shall take no bribe, for a bribe blinds the discerning and perverts the words of the righteous" (Ex. 34:8)

"You shall not pervert justice; you shall not show partiality, nor take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the righteous" (Deut 16:19)

Lord, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy hill? He who walks uprightly, and works righteousness, And speaks the truth in his heart; He who does not backbite with his tongue, nor does evil to his neighbor, Nor does he take up a reproach against his friend; In whose eyes a vile person is despised, But he honors those who fear the Lord; He who swears to his own hurt and does not change; He who does not put out his money at usury, Nor does he take a bribe against the innocent. (Psalm 15:1-5)

# **RACISM**

Racism and tribalism have no place in a Christian's life, whether white on black, black on white, Asian or Native American on black and white, white and black on Asian or Native American, German or white on Jew, and the list goes on.

Especially Christian leaders must live as examples and models of Christlike living, loving, and acceptance of all races.

Paul declared, "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus." (Galatians 3:28). Heaven unites in praising Jesus Christ the Lamb: For You were slain, and have redeemed us to GOD by Your blood Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, And have made us kings and priests to our GOD; And we shall reign on the earth" (Rev. 5:9-10).

Every person of every race has been created in the image of GOD and is of value in GOD's sight—of equal value. Every believer in Christ, regardless of race—every tribe and tongue and people and nation—is a part of the royal priesthood of Christ (1 Peter 2:9). Those who were not

a people, now in Christ are the people of GOD (1 Peter 2:10).

It should thus be our desire and earnest endeavor to bring peace and reconciliation between races: "For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation." (Ephesians 2:14).

# **ABORTION**

The issue of abortion-on-demand has emerged out of Darwinian evolution and the denial that human beings are created by GOD in His image (Gen 1:26-27). The historic Christian conviction, based on Scripture, is that life begins at conception. The Word of GOD teaches that each individual is known by GOD in His omniscience from before the foundation of the world, and is formed by GOD in His omnipotence in the womb through the fetal stages (Jer 1:4–5, Ps 139:13–17).

GOD, who has declared His blessing upon the life of a child, according to Psalm 127:3–5. Since all life exists for GOD's purposes and all human lives are equally sacred, all human life, including the life of the unborn child, is blessed of GOD and thus must be preserved and nurtured.

The secular world declares that a woman has the right to choose. GOD has given to human beings freedom of choice, but there is a right choice and a wrong choice, not a neutral choice.

A woman's body is not her own. Scripture declares, "Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from GOD, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify GOD in your body and in your spirit, which are GOD's." (1 Cor 6:19–20).

We affirm the sanctity of human life upon these biblical foundations. We affirm the unique and sacred personhood of every human, including the unborn, on the evidence of Scripture. GOD told Jeremiah, Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, before you were born I set you apart . . . (Jeremiah 1:5). King David wrote under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit:

My frame was not hidden from you when I was made in the secret place, when I was woven together in the depths of the earth; Your eyes saw my unformed body; all the days ordained for me were written in your book before one of them came to be (Psalm 139:15–16).

# **HOMOSEXUALITY**

GOD created human beings in His own image, thus differentiating humankind from the rest of the animal kingdom.

"Then GOD said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over [a] all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.' So GOD created man in His own image; in the image of GOD He created him; male and female He created them." (Genesis 1:26-27).

GOD's intention from creation is that a man and a woman alone constitute sexual oneness. GOD created sex and intended sex to be good in a marriage of a man, a born male, and woman, a born female, never between two men or two women.

"Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed." (Gen. 2:24-25).

"Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers GOD will judge." (Heb. 13:4).

This is GOD's only plan and perfect design. Sexual intimacy and fulfillment in marriage between a man woman is honorable and undefiled and without shame. Anything else—sex outside of marriage between a man and a woman—is dishonorable and defiled and shameful.

The Fall of Adam and Eve into sin distorted their sexual relationship. Broken intimacy with GOD due to sin, distorts and breaks intimacy physically, emotionally, and spiritually. They were not only separated from GOD, but separated from one another, and distorted in their minds and understanding of intimacy. Desire for same-sex physical relationships is a result of distorted emotions, desires, and thinking due to the fall. All sexual desire and fulfillment apart from marriage between a man and a woman is being caught in web of sin, slaves to unrighteousness. Not only lustful same-sex attraction, but all forms of lust, including rape and incest, extramarital sexual activities, fantasizing, and/or pornography are all signs of rebellion against GOD (Romans 1:24–27). There is hope for redemption from these sins of the

flesh through freedom in Jesus Christ. Rather than judge harshly those so enchained, Jesus came full of grace and truth (John 1:16–17). We must express the truth of Scripture with the spirit of grace found in Jesus Christ, "speaking the truth in love" (Eph 4:15).

Scripture is clear, on one hand, that sexual sin is deception and rebellion, but on the other hand, Scripture holds clear hope for redemption and freedom from enslavement to sexual sin:

Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of GOD? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of GOD. And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our GOD. (1 Cor 6:9-11)

We share the promise of Scripture that through the name and blood of Jesus Christ, we can overcome the power of sin (Rom 5:17) and Satan (Rev 12:11) by the power of the cross of Jesus Christ:

Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our GOD, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our GOD day and night, has been cast down. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. (Rev 12:10-11).

We overcome sin and Satan our accuser by the blood of Jesus Christ cleansing us from sin and setting us free from bondage; by giving confession of our testimony of the transforming power of Jesus Christ; and by dying to ourselves, our self-centered soulish desires and lusts.

#### **POLYGAMY**

While polygamy was practiced and permitted in the Old Testament, it was never the biblical ideal. It was the state of affairs in the unredeemed culture of the day, a part of the bondage and rebellion of humankind as a result of the Fall. In the New Testament and following, however, the scriptural standard became one man, one woman in a marriage (1 Tim 3:2). Because polygamy was practiced in the Old Testament is no excuse for polygamy today.

# **CULTURAL, SOCIAL, AND POLITICAL ISSUES**

# THE CHRISTIAN AND THE SOCIAL ORDER

We believe that every Christian is under obligation to seek to make the will of Christ supreme in his or her own life and in human society. Means and methods used for the improvement of society and the establishment of righteousness among humankind can be truly and permanently helpful only when they are rooted in the regeneration of the individual by the saving grace of GOD in Christ Jesus. Christians should, in the spirit of Christ, oppose every form of greed, selfishness, and vice. We should work to provide for the orphaned, the needy, the aged, the helpless, and the sick. Every Christian should seek to bring industry, government, and society as a whole under the way of the principles of righteousness, truth, and brotherly love. In order to promote these ends, Christians should be ready to work with all people of good will in any good cause, always being careful to act in the spirit of love without compromising their loyalty to Christ and His truth.

# SCRIPTURE REFERENCES ON CHRISTIANS AND SOCIAL ORDER

Read each of the Scripture verses cited. For your own benefit, on a separate paper, write notes and insights you receive from reading these verses and parallel them with the stated statement of faith.

\* Thou shalt have no other Gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy GOD am a jealous GOD, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy GOD in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy GOD: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy

son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's (Exodus 20:3-17).

- If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour; Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering (Leviticus 6:2-5).
- \* And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy GOD require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy GOD, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy GOD with all thy heart and with all thy soul (Deuteronomy 10:12).
- \* Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen (Deuteronomy 27:17).
- \* He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy GOD? (Micah 6:8)
- \* These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates (Zechariah 8:16).

- \* Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven (Matthew 5:13-16).
- Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect (Matthew 5:43-45).
- \* Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions (Matthew 22:36-46).
- \* For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in (Matthew 25:35).

- \* Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me (Mark 10:21).
- The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, this day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears (Luke 4:18-21).
- And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, and who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise (Luke 10:27-37).
- \* And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto GOD the things which be GOD's (Luke 20:25).

- \* This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you (John 15:12).
- \* I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil (John 17:15).
- \* Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not (Romans 12:14).
- \* I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world (1 Corinthians 5:9-10).
- before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? (1 Corinthians 6:1-7)
- \* All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not (1 Corinthians 10:23).
- \* Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ (1 Corinthians 11:1).
- \* But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of GOD by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus (Galatians 3:25-28).

- \* Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of GOD given unto me by the effectual working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in GOD, who created all things by Jesus Christ (Ephesians 6:5-9).
- \* Put on therefore, as the elect of GOD, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of GOD rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.
- Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to GOD and the Father by him (Colossians 3:12-17).
- \* And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you (1 Thessalonians 3:12).
- \* Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer, And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you, and peace, from GOD our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my GOD, making mention of thee always in my prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient, yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him forever; Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account; I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self beside Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you. There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus; Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen (Philemon 1-25).

- \* Pure religion and undefiled before GOD and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world (James 1:27).
- \* If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well (James 2:8).

#### THE CHURCH AND ITS RELATION TO THE STATE

We believe that both church and state are ordained of GOD and are answerable to Him. Each is distinct; each has a divine purpose; neither is to encroach upon the rights of the other. They are to stand in proper relationship with each other under GOD. The state is ordained of GOD

for the exercise of civil authority, the maintenance of order, and the promotion of public welfare.

The church is a voluntary fellowship of Christians, joined together under the Lordship of Christ for worship and service in His name. The state is not to ignore GOD's sovereignty or reject His laws as the basis for moral order and social justice.

Since civil government is ordained of GOD, Christians are to accept their responsibilities for the support of the state and for loyal obedience to civil authority in all things not contrary to the clear will of GOD.

The church should not resort to the civil power to carry on its work. The gospel of Christ contemplates spiritual means alone for the pursuit of its ends. The state has no right to impose penalties for religious opinions of any kind. The state has no right to impose taxes for the support of any form of religion. A free church in a free state is the Christian ideal, and this implies the right of free and unhindered access to GOD on the part of all people, and the right to form and propagate opinions in the sphere of religion without interference by the civil power.

The state owes the church protection and full freedom in the pursuit of its spiritual ends. The church owes the state moral and spiritual reinforcement for law and order and the clear proclamation of those truths which undergird justice and peace. The church is responsible both to pray for the state and to declare the judgments of GOD as they relate to government, responsible citizenship, and the rights of all persons. The church must take seriously and practice consistently the principles which it declares should govern the relation of church and state.

The Christian is a citizen of two worlds—the kingdom of GOD and the political state—and should be obedient to the law of the land as well as the higher law of GOD. If a choice must be made, the Christian must obey GOD rather than man.

Christians should be respectful to those who interpret and enforce the law and should participate actively in the life of the community, seeking to permeate social, economic, and political life with Christian spirit and principles. The Christian's stewardship of life includes such citizenship responsibilities as paying taxes, voting, and supporting worthy legislation. He should encourage Christians to accept civic

responsibility as a service to GOD and man.

Church and state are both ordained of GOD and are answerable to Him. They should remain separate, but they are under the obligation of mutual recognition and reinforcement as each seeks to fulfill its divine function.

Scripture References on the church in relation to state: Gen. 1:27; 2:7; Matt. 6:6-7, 24; 16:26; 22:21; John 8:36; Acts 4:19-20; Rom. 6:1-2; 3:1-7; Gal. 5:1, 13; Phil. 3:20; 1 Tim. 2:1-2; James 4:12; 1 Peter 2; 12-17; 4:12-19.

# THE ROLE OF CHRISTIANS, CHURCHES, PASTORS AND CLERGY IN POLITICS

In the Old Testament some prophets, but not all were actively engaged with the political leaders of their day. The role of the church and church leaders can include the prophetic role, as with Martin Luther King in the United States and William Wilberforce combatting slavery in England in the 18th and 19th century. More often In the New Testament, the role of church and church leaders is to be leaven to infiltrate the world systems with the kingdom of GOD: 33 Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened." (Matt 13:33). As the church and church leaders become active in influencing and changing society in business, education, music, politics, etc.

When confronted with Christ against culture, Scripture gives us these guidelines:

- 1. To obey the government when we can (Romans 13)
- 2. To obey GOD rather than man (Acts 5:29)
- 3. To make our voice heard (Ex. 5:1; Esther 4:1)
- 4. To seek justice, equality, and mercy for all (Micah 6:8)

Martin Luther King modeled for us these standards. He obeyed the government when he could. He obeyed GOD rather than men when it was necessary. He made his voice heard. He sought justice, equality, and mercy for all. He sought change for all in a peaceful, non-violent manner.

#### **POLITICAL CORRECTNESS**

The definition of "political correctness" according to Oxford Languages is "the avoidance, often considered as taken to extremes, of forms of expression or action that are perceived to exclude, marginalize, or insult groups of people who are socially disadvantaged or discriminated against."

The popular Wikipedia definition is a term used to describe language, policies, or measures that are intended to avoid offense or disadvantage to members of particular groups in society. In public discourse and the media, the term is generally used as a pejorative with an implication that these policies are excessive or unwarranted."

On one hand, Scripture advises us to be sensitive to those who would get easily offended.

When they had come to Capernaum, those who received the temple tax came to Peter and said, "Does your Teacher not pay the temple tax?" He said, "Yes." And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth take customs or taxes, from their sons or from strangers?" Peter said to Him, "From strangers." Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are free. 27 Nevertheless, lest we offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for Me and you." (Matt 17:24-27).

On the other hand, Scripture also indicates that the Gospel itself is offensive, but that should not stop us from sharing the Gospel.

"But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: "We ought to obey GOD rather than men" (Acts 5:29).

Jesus Himself prophesied, "many will be offended" (Matt 24:10). The Pharisees were offended at Jesus (Matt 13:57; 15:12).

Sometimes there are ways we can share the Gospel in unoffensive ways that do not compromise the Gospel. Paul broke down barriers by identifying with and finding common ground with those who might otherwise be offended: For though I am free from all men, I have made myself a servant to all, that I might win the more; and to the Jews I

became as a Jew, that I might win Jews; to those who are under the law, as under the law, that I might win those who are under the law; to those who are without law, as without law (not being without law toward GOD, but under law toward Christ), that I might win those who are without law; to the weak I became as weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some (1 Cor 9:19-22).

We must not intentionally be offensive, but not be unnecessarily offensive nor unnecessarily inoffensive.

Do not destroy the work of GOD for the sake of food. All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for the man who eats with offense. It is good neither to eat meat nor drink wine nor do anything by which your brother stumbles or is offended or is made weak (Rom 14:20-21).

The apostle Paul writes of the "offense of the cross" (Galatians 5:11). Ultimately, the Gospel will offend people who are rebelling against GOD's work and GOD's will in their lives. In such situations, the apostles asserted, "We ought to obey GOD rather than men." (Acts 5:29).

# **CANCEL CULTURE**

Cancel culture can be a form of political correctness. Cancel culture is defined as a modern form of ostracism in which someone is thrust out of social or professional circles—whether it be online, on social media, or in person. It can be a boycott or removal of financial support or endorsement. Those who are subject to this ostracism are said to have been "cancelled." The expression "cancel culture" has mostly negative connotations and is commonly used in debates on free speech and censorship."

What is the Christian response to the cancel culture phenomenon? The Bible and the message of the Gospel are cross-cultural and transcultural. GOD uses cultures. However, all human cultures are subject to decay and distortion. Christians are not to be enculturated into culture, but to be in the world, but not of the world: "I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one" (John 17:14-15).

When people try to cancel the Christian culture, first we should recognize that we will be persecuted for our faith, and Jesus says we are blessed (Matt 5:10-12). Our response, Jesus taught, should be, "But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust." (Matt 5:44-45).

By no means should we give in to the temptation to cancel our Christian culture because of political correctness or persecution. We must hold on to our faith and "contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints." (Jude 3).

We must remember, "For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope." (Rom 15;4). We are called by GOD to honor our biblical history, and our elders:

Thus says the Lord:

"Stand in the ways and see,

And ask for the old paths, where the good way is,

And walk in it; Then you will find rest for your souls. (Jer 6:16).

# **TRADITIONS**

There are all kinds of traditions: GODLY traditions, church history traditions, human traditions, un-GODLY traditions, and mixed traditions.

- GODLY traditions are based on the essentials of the Christian faith passed down through the ages from apostolic teachings: "So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught, whether by word of mouth or by letter from us" (2 Thess 2:15). These are not human traditions (which Jesus opposed), but the apostolic teaching (Acts 2:42) handed down by Paul and the other apostles and New Testament writers. These traditions include: the deity and humanity of Christ, the Trinity, salvation by grace through faith, the atoning death of Christ, the virgin birth, the resurrection of Christ, the authority of Scripture, heaven and hell.
- Church history traditions, that is, established theology and practice through church history (must conform to Scripture). Four

elements to developing theology and practice include Scripture, first of all, then reason, experience, and tradition. Tradition encompasses and is based upon the first three. Church history tradition is sometimes a mixture of Godly, human, and ungodly.

- Human traditions are man's ways of doing things. Some are good; some are cultural; some are meant for certain times and places—such as certain ways and methods of doing things, certain ways of dress, certain kinds of music, certain family and clan and religious expectations, certain foods, certain religious customs. They can be good and even valuable at times, but human traditions must never be considered divine traditions. Human traditions include things such as: Sunday School, ties and suits, robes, lighting candles, offering plates, modern musical instruments not in the Bible (piano, organ, guitar, keyboard, etc.), church buildings, youth groups, traditional hymns, contemporary music, a certain version of the Bible (like the King James Version). Just because someone does not follow your traditions (your ways of doing things) does not make the person wrong or inferior:
- Now John answered and said, "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us." But Jesus said to him, "Do not forbid him, for he who is not against us is on our side." (Luke 9:49-50).
- Un-GODLY traditions. It is a bad tradition when it exalts human traditions as binding: "You are experts at setting aside the commandment of GOD in order to keep your tradition. Thus invalidating the word of GOD by your tradition which you have handed down." (Mark 7:8, 9, 13). A tradition, even a Godly one, when it becomes legalistic—more concerned with the letter of the law than the spirit of the law—can become an un-GODLY tradition.
- Mixed traditions. In our own human ways of thinking, we can mix our ways with GOD's ways. Some interpretations of Scripture are based on tradition, not on the requirements of Scripture itself. The Jewish people had compiled 613 laws based on the original laws given by GOD to the Israelites. They had good intentions, but had mixed the flesh with the Spirit. Even Peter, when receiving a revelation from GOD in a trance, had a difficult time processing it and accepting the new revelation GOD was giving him on clean

and unclean (Acts 10).

• Traditions Are Like Wineskins. Jesus compares traditions to wineskins. A tradition can become like an old wineskin, that is brittle and cannot hold new wine (Matt 9:17). A structure is needed to hold the wine, but it needs to be flexible, not brittle. Old wineskins of tradition that become brittle cannot hold the new wine. New wineskins means new traditions. Spiritually speaking, as we grow older in our faith, we may become less flexible in the way we look at things. In other words, we become like an old wineskin, that is brittle and cannot hold new wine Our focus becomes fixed, and we lose visual adaptability and become rigid in the traditions of men (Mark 7:3, 8, 9, 13). This affects our ability to discern accurately even though we are mature in our faith.

At one time the tradition was a good thing, a new thing GOD was doing, a flexible wineskin to hold the new wine of the Spirit. But if that tradition becomes inflexible—we try to hold onto the past—it cannot hold the new wine of the Spirit in the present. Paul warns of this: "Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?" (Gal. 3:2-3). Sometimes a method, or way that GOD worked in the past is expected to be the way GOD will work in the future. Maybe yes, but maybe no. The Spirit is like the wind: "The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit." (John 3:8).

Virtues and Vices of Tradition: Good and GODLY traditions can be stabilizers, holding things steady and in place. Human, mixed, and ungodly traditions can become vision killers, such as statements like these:

- "We've never done it that way before"
- "Those were the days"
- "We don't do things that way here"

# PRINCIPLES FOR SOUND USE OF TRADITION

- Don't confuse the baggage with the heritage.
- To the older generation that means: pass the torch but not the baggage. Traditions that hold us back.
- To the younger generation that means: "Don't throw out the baby

- with the bath water." Don't throw out all of the past, but learn from and retain the good things from the past.
- Don't confuse normal with normative. In other words, don't make a common practice a set standard, doctrine, or command unless other Scripture commands it.

# **OPEN QUESTIONS**

There are many issues over which Christians divide; we want to emphasize those over which Christians can unite. The ancient motto applies here: "Unity in things essential; liberty in things non-essential; and charity or love in all." Some of the areas of open questions may include:

- Ćalvinism and Arminianism
- Various kinds of church government
- Various end times beliefs regarding millennialism, rapture, tribulation, events, timing, role of Israel, etc. We unite over the motto, "Jesus is coming again!"
- Various views regarding creation (except for evolution)
- Various worship styles and practices
- Roles of women in ministry
- Various church traditions and denominations
- A myriad of other issues

These are important issues, but not faith-dividing issues. We are united on the essentials of the Gospels. We maintain our distinctiveness and agree to disagree amiably on these other issues.

On behalf of our faculty and staff, we thank you for making the time to study our

writings and compiled resources on the primary things a Christian should learn, understand and practice in their daily walk with GOD (their statement of beliefs, statement of faith). GOD wants Romans 12:2 actualized in the lives of every Christian, church and clergy.

#### THE NEXT STEP

To receive the ULS Sound Doctrine Statement of Faith CEU Certificate, please visit our website, register, and take the online exam. The certificate will be instantly available to you free of charge if you pass the exam.

# The websites: <a href="https://www.sof.church">www.statementoffaith.church</a>

Please, share our websites and lectures with others. Our goal is to train one million pastors and Christians on this topic worldwide. May GOD bless you richly in JESUS MIGHTY NAME! Peace and kindness,

#### Drs. Ezra and Soul Aniebue



# CONGRATULATIONS FOR READING THE LECTURES!

# THE NEXT STEP

TAKE A COMPREHENSIVE EXAM.

IF YOU PASS THE EXAM YOU WILL EARN A

ULS SOUND STATEMENT OF FAITH CERITICATE

# Visit:

www.statementoffaith.info
www.statementoffaith.church

# STATEMENT OF FAITH WITHOUT THE LESSONS

# **PURPOSE OF OUR STATEMENT OF FAITH**

It is the purpose of this Statement of Faith and message to set forth certain teachings that we believe.

Our sole authority for faith and practice among us is the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments. The Bible, the written Word of God is the unchanging foundation of this ministry. We affirm, "But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed" (Gal 1:8, NKJV).<sup>2</sup> Our Statement of Faith are comprised of religious convictions, drawn from the Scriptures.

We profess a living faith. This faith is rooted and grounded in Jesus Christ who is "the same yesterday, today, and forever" (Hebrews 13:8). Therefore, the sole authority for faith and practice among us is Jesus Christ whose will is revealed in the Holy Scriptures, the Bible. "For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (1 Cor 3:11).

Because the Bible is without error and is complete, it produces an everliving faith and has timeless relevance and essential truths that applies to all generations of humanity (2 Timothy 3:16-17). The Bible is always relevant and always essential, as mere humans, we have a growing understanding of biblical truth and must continually interpret the Bible with the Bible in the proper Biblical contexts relating the Bible to the needs of each new generation. The Bible does not change, it is unchanging and is the foundation of Christian faith forever.

We do not regard these as complete statements of our faith. As in the future we should hold ourselves free to refine or supplement our statements of faith as may seem to us wise and expedient at any time.

Scripture quotes in this document will be from the New King James Version (NKJV).

# **ARTICLE 1: THE SCRIPTURES**

We believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be verbally inspired by God, and that they are the supreme and final authority in faith and conduct (2 Pet 1:19-21; 2 Tim 3:16).

The Holy Bible was written by men divinely inspired and is the record of God's revelation of Himself to man. It is a perfect treasure of divine instruction. It has God for its Author, salvation for its end, and truth, without any mixture of error, for its matter. It reveals the principles by which God judges us; and therefore is and will remain to the end of the world.

The Bible speaks with authority because it is the Word of God. It is the final rule for faith and practice because it is the inspired and trustworthy witness to the mighty acts of God in self-revelation and redemption, all brought to fulfillment in the life, teachings, and saving work of Jesus Christ. It reveals the mind of Christ and teaches the meaning of His Lordship. In its unique and unified disclosure of the will of God for mankind, the Bible is the final authority in pointing persons to Christ and guiding them in all matters of Christian faith.

Scripture References: Ex. 24:4; Deut. 4:1-2; 17:19; Josh. 8:34; Psalm 19:7-10; 119:11, 89, 105, 140; Isa. 34:16; 40:8; Jer. 15:16; 36; Matt. 5:17-18; 22:29; Luke 21:33; 24:44-46; John 5:39; 15:13-15; 17:17; Acts 2:16ff.; 17:11; Rom. 15:4; 16:25-26; 2 Tim. 3:15-17; Heb. 1:1-2; 4:12; 1 Peter 1:25; 2 Peter 1:19-21.

# **ARTICLE II: GOD**

We believe there is one true God and He has revealed Himself as the eternally self-existent "I AM," the Creator of heaven and earth and the Redeemer of mankind. He has further revealed Himself as embodying the principles of relationship and association as One God in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit. The Creator, Redeemer, Preserver, and Ruler of the

Universe. God is infinite in holiness and all other perfections. To Him we owe the highest love, reverence, and obedience.

Scripture References: Deut. 6:4; Isa 43:10-11; Matt 28:19; Luke 3:22

# ARTICLE III: THE DEITY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

We believe that Jesus Christ was begotten of the Holy Spirit, born of a virgin, and true God and true man; that there is no other name under heaven whereby men must be saved (Acts 4:12); and that as Christians, we are obliged to make this truth known.

Jesus perfectly revealed and did the will of God the Father, taking upon Himself the demands and necessities of human nature and identifying Himself completely with mankind yet without sin. He honored the divine law by His personal obedience. He now dwells in all believers as the living and ever-present God.

We affirm that as God, Jesus Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; that He rose again from the dead on the third day, after which He was seen by many witnesses; that He then ascended into heaven, where He is now alive, and is our great HIGH PRIEST, and ADVOCATE with the Father. We believe that because He has thus conquered death for us, we too shall be delivered from death.

Scripture References: Matt. 1:20; 24:30-31; 28:19; Mark 16:4-6, 19; Luke: 1:30-33; 24:6-8; 1 John 2:1; Acts 4:12, 22:15; Hebrews 5:5-6; Gen. 18:1 ff; Psalm 2:7; 110:1; Isa. 7:14:53; Matt. 1:18-23; 3:17; 8:29; 11:27; 14:33; 16:16 27; 17:5; 27; 28:1-6, 19; Mark 1:1; 3:11; Luke 1:35; 4:41; 22:70; 24:46; John 1:1-18, 29; 10:30, 38; 11:25-27; 12:44-50; 14:7-11, 16: 15-16, 28; 17: 1-5, 21-22; 20:1-20, 18; Acts 1-9; 2:22-24, Acts 4:12, 7:55-56; 9:4-5, 20; Rom. 1:3-4, 3:23-26; 5:6-21; 8:1-3, 34; 10:4, 1 Cor. 1:30; 2:2; 8:6; 15:1-8, 24-28; 2 Cor. 5:19-21; Gal. 4:4-5; Eph. 1:20; 3:11; 4:7-10; Phil. 2:5-11; Col. 1:13-22; 2:9; 1 Thess. 4:14-18; 1 Peter 2:21-25, 3:22; 1 John 1:7-9; 3:2, 4:14-15; 5:9; Rev. 1:13-16; 5:9-14; 12: 10-11; 13:8; 19:16.

# **ARTICLE IV: GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT**

We believe that the Holy Spirit is God actively present in the world and He is God the Holy Spirit, the third Person of the Trinity, revealing Himself and His will to man. The Spirit therefore is the voice of divine authority and His authority is the will of Christ. In as much as the Scriptures came into being as men inspired by the Spirit spoke for God. He convicts men of sin and of righteousness and of judgment, thus making effective for individual salvation and the saving work of Christ. He abides in the heart

of the believer acting as man's advocate with God and God's interpreter to man. He calls the believer to trust and obedience and thereby produces in his life the fruits of holiness and love.

The Spirit seeks to achieve God's will and purpose among men. He empowers Christians for the work of ministry and sanctifies and preserves the redeemed for the praise of Christ. He calls for a free and dynamic response to The Lordship of Christ and for a creative and faithful obedience to the Word of God.

Shape Rectangle 24The promise of the infilling of the Holy Spirit is for every believer "He shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire" (Luke 3:16). "For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord Our God shall call." (Acts 2:39.) We believe that this experience should be the beginning of a life of ever-increasing power. "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto ME both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

According to Jesus, the baptism with the Spirit is evidenced by power to be a witness of Jesus Christ (Acts 1:8). That power is manifested in three ways: 1) power to speak a witness (with boldness, anointing, wisdom); power to live a witness (transformed, overcoming sin, temptation, and the devil, and living a holy Christ-like life); power to demonstrate a witness supernaturally through gifts and manifestations of the Spirit (speaking in tongues, prophecy, words of supernatural knowledge and wisdom, healing, being overcome by the power of the Spirit, etc.).

We affirm that God intends that all of the gifts of the Spirit be in full operation in the church and in believers' lives today.

Scripture References: Matt 3:11; 28:19; John 7:37-39; 14:12, 26; 16:7; Acts 1:4-5, 8, 1 Cor 12-14; 1 Cor 14:21; Isa 28:11.

# **ARTICLE V: HUMANKIND**

We believe that humankind was created by the special act of God, in His own image, and is the crowning work of His creation. In the beginning humankind was innocent of sin and was endowed by their Creator with freedom of choice. By free choice Adam and Eve sinned against God and brought sin into the human race. Through the temptation of Satan Adam and Eve transgressed the command of God

and fell from original innocence; whereby their posterity inherited a nature and an environment inclined toward sin, and as soon as they are capable of moral action they become transgressors and are under condemnation. Only the grace of God can bring men and women into His holy fellowship and enable them to fulfill the creative purpose of God.

The individual, because he or she is created in the image of God, is responsible for his or her moral and religious decisions. Each person is competent under the leadership of the Holy Spirit to make his or her own response to God's call in the gospel of Christ, to commune with God, and to grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord. With their competence is linked the responsibility to seek the truth and, having found it, to act upon it and to share it with others.

Each person is competent under God to make his or her own moral and religious decisions and is responsible to God in all matters of moral and religious duty.

Each person is free under God in all matters of conscience and has the right to embrace or reject religion and to witness to his or her religious beliefs, always with proper regard for the rights of other persons. Such religious liberty is cherished not as a privilege to be granted, denied, or merely tolerated—either by the state or by any religious body—but as a right under God.

The Bible also reveals that Christ died for all people. The fact that humankind was created in the image of God and that Christ died for them is the source of each person's worth and dignity. We have the God-given right to be recognized and accepted as an individual regardless of race, color, creed, or culture; to belong with dignity and respect to our community; and to have the full opportunity to achieve our potentiality. Therefore, every person is worthy of respect and Christian love.

Scripture References: Gen. 1:26-30; 2:5, 7, 18-22, 3; 9:6; Psalm 1; 8:3-6; 32:1-5, 51:5; Isa. 6:5; Jer. 17:5, Matt. 16:26; Acts 17:26-31; Rom. 1:19-32; 3:10-18, 23; 5:6, 12, 19; 6:6; 7:14-25; 8:14-18, 29; 1 Cor. 1:21-31; 15:19, 21-22; Eph. 2:1-22; Col. 1:21-22; 3:9-11.

This doctrine in the tradition of the church has sometimes been called the "doctrine of man." In today's society, meanings change and some may mistakenly believe this is the doctrine of male human beings. To clarify any potential misunderstandings or offenses, we will use the word "humankind," which is the meaning of the original Hebrew and Greek terminology.

# ARTICLE VI: THE SALVATION OF HUMANKIND BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH

We believe that man's only hope of redemption is through the blood shed of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

Salvation is received by repentance toward God and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ. By the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, being justified by grace through faith, a person becomes an heir of God, according to the hope of eternal life (Luke 24:47; John 3:3; Rom. 10-13-15; Eph. 2:8; Titus 2:11; 3:5-7).

The inward evidence of salvation is the direct witness of the Spirit (Romans 8:16).

Grace is God's loving and merciful provision for the need of lost men and women. Human beings, in their natural state, are self-centered and proud; they are in bondage to Satan and spiritually dead in trespasses and sins. Because of their sinful nature, human beings are helpless to save themselves. But God is graciously disposed toward all men and women in spite of their moral corruption and spiritual rebellion. Salvation is not the result of human merit or achievement but of divine purpose and initiative. It is not by means of sacramental mediation or moral training but by divine mercy and power. Salvation from sin is the free gift of God through Jesus Christ, conditioned only upon repentance toward God and trust in and commitment to Christ the Lord (Eph. 2:7-9)

Prayer is one of the greatest privileges the human race has today. If an individual has not been born again, the first prayer that God wants to hear is a prayer of repentance (Romans 10:8-10).

Jesus Christ said, "He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave the power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." (John 1:11-12).

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Acts 2:21).

"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world." (1 John 2:1-2).

When we submit to God and ask Christ to intervene in our lives a whole new world of opportunity and privileges will open for us because God answers prayers. There are many types of prayer: the prayer of faith, the prayer of thanksgiving, intercessory prayer etc. Prayer is communication with God. It is a dialogue with God.

It is a dialogue with God. It is imperative that we pray in accordance with the Bible. First John 5:14 says, if we ask according to His will, He will answer us. For example, if you are praying for a need, or a concern in your life, you should understand and employ the following Scriptures:

"Casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you." 1 Peter 5:7.

"But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4:19).

According to these two Scriptures, if we have a care or need then Jesus is concerned about it. Anything, regardless of how large or small it may seem if it is a care He invites us to cast that care upon Him through prayer. It can be any one of the many cares of life that comes each and every day, need for strength to be a better Christian to do His will, or it could be healing for the physical body. "And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him." (James 5:15). We as Christians cannot heal anyone, but He did say that we could pray and that the prayer of faith would heal the sick and the Lord would raise them up.

Jesus said in Matt. 18:19 "Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father which is in heaven." "Therefore, I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them." Mark 11:24. Another verse of Scripture, Hebrews 13:8, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever." We know in the Bible days Jesus answered prayer for all problems, sickness and troubles, that plague humanity. In accordance to this verse of Scripture if Jesus answered prayers yesterday, He will do the

same today. All through the Bible God has always answered prayer and the truth is that God always will.

Salvation, which comes by grace through faith, brings one into a vital life-changing union with Christ, which is characterized by a life of holiness and good works. The same grace by means of which one has been saved is the assurance of God's continuing forgiveness and help in living the Christian life.

Redemption. Salvation involves the redemption of the whole person and is offered freely to all who accept Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour, who by His own blood obtained eternal redemption for the believer. In its broadest sense salvation includes regeneration, sanctification, and glorification.

Regeneration, or new birth, is a work of God's grace whereby believers become new creatures in Christ Jesus. It is a change of heart brought by the Holy Spirit through conviction of sin, to which the sinner responds in repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Repentance and faith are inseparable experiences of grace. Repentance is a genuine turning from sin toward God. Faith is the acceptance of Jesus Christ and commitment of the entire personality to Him as Lord and Saviour. Justification is God's gracious and full acquittal upon principles of His righteousness of all sinners who repent and believe in Christ. Justification brings the believer into a relationship of peace and favor with God.

Sanctification is the experience, beginning in regeneration, by which the believer is set apart to God's purposes, and is enabled to progress toward moral and spiritual perfection through the presence and power of the Holy Spirit dwelling in Him. Growth in grace should continue throughout the regenerated person's life.

Glorification is the culmination of salvation and is the final blessed and abiding state of the redeemed.

Scripture References: Gen. 3:15; Ex. 3:14-17; 6:2-8; Matt. 1:21; 4:17; 16:21-26; 27:22 to 28:6; Luke 1:68-69; 2:28-32; John 1:11-14, 29, 3:3-21, 36; 5:24; 10:9, 28-29; 15:1-16; 17:17; Acts 2:21; 4:12; 15:11; 16:30-31; 17:30-31; 20:32; Rom. 1:16-18; 2:4; 3:23-25; 4:3; 5:8-10; 6:1-23; 8:1-18; 29,39; 10:9-10, 13; 13:11-14; 1 Cor. 1:18, 30; 6:19-20; 15:10; 2 Cor. 5:17-20; Gal. 2:20; 3:13; 5:22-25; 6:15; Eph. 1:7; 2:8-22, 4:11-16; Phil. 2:12-13; Col. 1:9-22; 3:1.

# **ARTICLE VII: THE CHURCH**

We believe that in the New Testament the term "church" designates God's people in their totality or in local assembly. The church is a fellowship of persons redeemed in Christ Jesus, divinely called, created, and made one under the sovereign rule of God. The church as a local body—an organism indwelt by the Holy Spirit—is a fellowship of believers, voluntarily banded together for worship, study, Christian service, and the propagation of the gospel at home and abroad.

Religion in the worship of God cannot be confined to any particular structure or any particular place because the worship of God is conducted within the heart of an individual at any time, any place according to the dictate of the heart.

"The woman saith unto Him, Sir, I perceive that Thou are a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and Ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe ME, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth." John 4:19-24.

"Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For, behold the kingdom of God is within you." Luke 17:21.

"For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, for we are also His offspring." Acts 17:28.

Our ministry believes in using all of the modern means possible such as television, radio, publishing and any other means possible in preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ as commanded in the great Commission. (Matt 28:19-20, Mark 16:15-18).

We endeavor to work in cooperation with all believers who desire the literal fulfillment of Christ's prayer, "that they all might be one," while maintaining scriptural sovereignty under God, to fulfill our purposes according to the dictates of our own conscience.

Religion is not confined to a sect or a ritual. The symbols of religion to one are anthems to another. What one may regard as charity another may scorn as foolish waste. And even education is today not free from divergence of view as to its validity.

Being committed to Christ's teachings, exercising the gifts, rights, and privileges invested in us by His Word, and seeking to extend the gospel to the ends of the earth.

The New Testament speaks also of the church as the body of Christ which includes all of the redeemed of all the ages.

The church in its inclusive sense, is the fellowship of persons redeemed by Christ and made one in the family of God. The church, in its local sense, is a fellowship of believers, voluntarily banded together for worship, nurture, and service.

Scripture References: Matt. 6:15-19; 18:15-20; Acts 2:41-42; 47; 5:11-14; 6:3-6; 13:1-3; 14:23, 27; 15:1-30; 16:5; 20:28; Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:2, 3:16; 5:4-5; 7:17; 9:13-14; 12; Eph. 1:22-23; 2:19-22; 3:8-11, 21; 5:22-32; Phil. 1:1; Col. 1:18; 1 Tim. 3:1-15; 4:14; 1 Peter 5:1-4; Rev. 2:3, 21:2-3.

# **ARTICLE VIII: CHURCH ORDINANCES**

We believe that Baptism and the Lord's Supper are the two main ordinances of the church. They are symbolic, but their observance involves faith, confession, self-examination, discernment, gratitude, dedication, fellowship and worship.

The ordinance of baptism by immersion in water is commanded in the Scriptures. All who repent and believe on Christ as Savior and Lord are to be baptized. Thus they declare to the world that they have died with Christ and that they also have been raised with Him to walk in newness of life. (Matt. 28:19; Mark 16:16; Acts 10:47, 48; Rom. 6:4).

The Lord's Supper (Holy Communion) is a sober searching of one's heart, a thankful remembrance of Christ and His sacrificial death on the cross. The Lord's Supper consists of the elements—bread and the fruit of the vine—is the symbol expressing our sharing the divine nature of our Lord Jesus Christ (2 Peter 1:4); a memorial of His suffering and death (1 Cor 11:26); and a prophecy of His second coming (1 Cor. 11:26); and is enjoined on all believers "till He comes!"

Scripture References: Matt. 3:13-17; 26:26-30; 28:19-20; Mark 1:9-11; 14:22-26; Luke 3:21-22; 22:19-20; John 3:23, Acts 2:41-42; 8:35-39; 16:30-33; 20:7; Rom. 6:3-5; 1 Cor. 10:16, 21; 11:23-29; Col. 2:12.

# **ARTICLE IX: EVANGELISM AND MISSIONS**

We believe that Evangelism is the proclamation of God's judgment on sin and of the Gospel (Good News) of God's grace in Jesus Christ. Evangelism is the response of Christians to persons in the bondage of evil and to the charge of Christ that His followers are to be His witnesses to all people. It declares that the gospel and the gospel alone is the power of God for salvation. The task of evangelism is primary in the mission of the church and is the vocation of every Christian.

New Testament evangelism is evangelism by means of the gospel and by the power of the Spirit. It aims at the saving of the whole person. It confronts the lost with the cost of discipleship and the claims of The Lordship of Christ. It magnifies divine grace, voluntariness of faith, and reality in the experience of conversion. The constraining love of Christ, the doom of the unsaved, and the strength of sin constitute a compelling urgency.

Personal and mass evangelism, church-centered evangelism, the use of sound methods and every worthy medium, the witness of personal piety and a Christ-like spirit, agonizing intercession for the mercy and power of God, and utter dependence on the Holy Spirit point the way to the kind of evangelism desperately needed for this critical time.

Evangelism which is primary in the mission of the church and the vocation of every Christian, is the proclamation of God's judgment and grace in Jesus Christ and the call to accept and follow Him as Lord.

Missions, as we use the term, is the extension of God's redemptive purpose through evangelism, education, and Christian service beyond the local church. The lost masses of the world constitute a stirring challenge to Christian churches.

Since Christians believe in the freedom and competence of each person to make his or her own decisions in matters of religion, it is our responsibility under God to see that each individual has the knowledge and opportunity to make the right decision. We are under the

compulsion of the divine commission to proclaim the gospel to every person of every race and nation. The urgency of the present world situation, the aggressive appeal of competing faiths and ideologies, and our concern for the lost, call us to dedicate our utmost in people and money to proclaim the redemption of Christ to the world.

We must use every means at our disposal, including the modern media of mass communication, to give Christ to the world. We cannot rely exclusively on a small, specially trained and dedicated group of missionaries.

Every Christian is a missionary, no matter where he or she lives or what their position or vocation may be. Our attitudes toward those of other nations, races, and religions are part of our testimony for Christ. Our witness in every realm and relationship of life must lend credence to our proclamation that Jesus is Lord of all.

Missions seek the extension of God's redemptive purpose in all the world through evangelism, and Christian service, and call for the utmost dedication on the part of Christians to this task.

Scripture References: Gen. 12:1-3; Ex. 19:5-6; Isa. 6:1-8; Matt. 9:37-38; 10:5-15; 13:18-30; 37-43 16:19; 22:9-10; 24:14; 28:18-20; Luke 10:1-18; 24:46-53; John 14:11-12.

# ARTICLE X: END TIMES/HEAVEN AND HELL

We believe in the rapture of the church and the millennial reign of Christ Jesus.

According to God's promise, Jesus Christ will return personally and visibly in glory to the earth; the dead will be raised; and Christ will judge all in righteousness. The unrighteous will be consigned to Hell, the place of everlasting punishment.

There will be a final judgment in which the wicked dead will be raised and judged according to their works. Whosoever is not found written in the Book of Life, together with the devil and his angels, the beast and the false prophet, will be consigned to everlasting punishment in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death (Matt. 24:46; Mark 9:43-48; Rev. 19:20; 20:11-15; 21:8).

The righteous in their resurrected and glorified bodies will receive their reward and will dwell forever in Heaven with the Lord.

We look for the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ in the clouds to catch away those who are prepared at His coming (Acts 1:9-11).

Scripture References: Isa. 2:4; 11:9; Matt. 16:27; 18:8-9; 19:28; 24:27; 30, 36, 44, 25:31-46; 26:64; Mark 8:38; 9-43-48; Luke 12:40, 48: 16:19-26; 17:22-37; 21:27-28; John 14:1-3; Acts 1:11; 17:31; Rom. 14:10; 1 Cor. 4:5; 15:25-28, 35-58; 2Cor. 5:10; Phil. 3:20-21; Col. 1:5; 3:4; 1 Thess. 4: 14-18; 5:1; 2 Thess. 1:7; 2; 1 Tim. 6:14; 2 Tim. 4:1,8; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:27-28; James 5:8, 2 Peter 3:7; 1 John 2:28; 3:2; Jude 14; Rev. 1:18; 3:11; 3:11; 20:1 to 22:13.

## **ARTICLE XI: STEWARDSHIP**

We believe that God is the source of all blessings, temporal and spiritual; all that we have and are we owe to Him. Christians are the salt of the earth and the light of the world. They are God's representatives in the world. Christians have a holy trusteeship in the gospel, and a binding stewardship in their possession. They are therefore under obligation to serve God with their time, talents, and material possessions; and should recognize all these as entrusted to them to use for the glory of God and for helping others. According to the Scriptures, Christians should contribute of their means cheerfully, regularly, systematically, proportionately and liberally for the advancement of the Redeemer's cause on earth.

Christian stewardship is the responsible employment under God of one's life, talents, time, and material substance in the proclamation of the gospel and in Christian service and material substance in the proclamation of the gospel and in Christian service. In the sharing of the gospel, stewardship finds its highest meaning. Stewardship is based on the acknowledgement that all we are and have comes from God as a sacred trust.

We believe that according to God's Word, He promised to bless us for our giving.

"Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye meet withal it shall be measured to

you again" (Luke 6:38).

"Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vines cast her fruit before the time in the fields, saith the Lord of HOSTS." Malachi 3:10-11.

"But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Phil. 4:19.

"God is not a man, that He should lie; neither the son of man, that He should repent; hath He said, and shall He not do it? Or hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good?" Numbers 23:19

All through the Word of God, He teaches us that if we will give to the cause of the gospel of Christ, and the outreaches of the kingdom of God, that He would bless us according to these Scriptures and many, many, more throughout the Bible. If we give to any church that is preaching the gospel of Christ, and winning lost souls and doing the work that God commissioned the church to do, He would bless us financially. Many times, the reason that people do not receive financial blessings from God is because they do not do it God's way. Sometimes people get the idea that if God will give to them then they will give to God. However, that is not what the Word of God says to do. In order to receive His financial blessings we must do it God's way. God says for us to give first then it will be given unto us (Luke. 6:38). He said, "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt. 6:33)

God is a righteously jealous God (Ex 20:5; 34:14). Throughout the Bible He always insists on being first in the lives of people.

By failing to do according to the Word of God for stewardship we hinder the divine plan of God for our lives.

Material possessions in themselves are neither good nor evil. The love of

money rather than money itself is the root of all kinds of evil. In Christian stewardship, money becomes the means to spiritual ends both for the one who gives and for those who receive. Accepted as a sacred trust, money becomes not a threat but an opportunity. Jesus was concerned that human beings be free from the tyranny of material things and that man use material things to meet his own needs and the needs of others.

The responsibility of stewardship applies not only to the individual Christian but also to the church. What is entrusted should be spent wisely in the service of mankind and to the glory of God.

Christian stewardship conceives the whole of life as a sacred trust from God and requires the responsible use of life, time, talents, and substance—personal and corporate—in the service of Christ.

Scripture References: Gen. 14:20; Lev. 27:30-32; Deut. 8:18; Mal. 3:8-12; Matt. 6:1-4, 19-21; 23:23; 25:14-29; Luke 12:16-21, 42; 16:1-13; Acts 2:44-47; 5:1-11; 17:24-25; 20-35: Rom. 6:6-22; 12:1-2; 1 Cor. 4:1-2; 6:19-20; 12;16:1-4; 2 Cor. 8-9; 12:15; Phil. 4:10-19; 1 Peter 1:18-19; 2 Cor. 5:20; Matt. 5:13-16.

#### ARTICLE XII BIBLICAL PROBLEM RESOLUTION

As Christians, we believe in resolving every problem that arises within this church with the Bible as the final authority in the manner that Jesus teaches (Matt. 18:15-17).

# ARTICLE XIII PERTINENT ISSUES: PEACE AND WAR

We believe that it is the duty of Christians to seek peace with all people on principles of righteousness. In accordance with the spirit and teachings of Christ and they should pray for the end of all wars. We believe that force can only be used as a last resort in self-defense with restrictions in a life-threatening situation when all other peaceful means have been exhausted. The state should not initiate wars but has a duty to defend herself and her citizens.

The true remedy for all wars be it spiritual or physical is the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. The supreme need of the world is the acceptance of His teachings in all the affairs of people and nations, the practical application of His law of love, and personal spiritual transformation by Jesus Christ.

Scripture References: Isa. 2:4; Matt. 5:9, 38-48; 6:33; 26:52; Luke 22:36; 38; Rom.12:8-19; 13:1-7; 14:19; Heb. 12:14; James 4:1-2; 1 Cor. 13:8.

# **ARTICLE XIV: THE PERSONALITY OF Satan**

We believe that Satan is a person, the author of sin and the cause of the fall; that he is the open and declared enemy of GOD and man; and, that he shall be eternally punished in the Lake of Fire (Job 1:6-7; Isaiah 14:12-17; 2 Corinthians 4:3-4; 1 Peter 5:8; Matthew 4:2-11; 25:41; Revelation 20:10).

# ARTICLE XV: DISPENSATIONALISM

We believe in the dispensational view of Bible interpretation but reject the extreme teaching known as "Hyper Dispensationalism," such as that teaching which opposes either the Lord's Table or water baptism as a Scriptural means of testimony for the church in this age (Matthew 28:19-20; Acts 2:41-42; 18:8; 1 Corinthians 11:23-26).

# ARTICLE XVI: THE SECOND ADVENT OF CHRIST

We believe in that "blessed hope," the personal, imminent, pretribulation and premillennial coming of the Lord Jesus Christ for His redeemed ones; and in His subsequent return to earth, with His saints, to establish His Millennial Kingdom (1 Thessalonians 4:13-18; Zechariah 14:4-11; Revelation 19:11-16; 20:1-6; 1 Thessalonians 1:10; 5:9; Revelation 3:10; Titus 2:13; 1 Corinthians 15:51-52; John 14:1-3).

# REFERENCES

Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. List of Christian Creeds

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\_of\_Christian\_creeds

Got Questions. Why Is Idol Worship Such A Powerful Temptation https://www.gotquestions.org/idol-worship.html

A. J. Wearner, Rules on studying the Bible

Phil Sanders, 2009, Evangelism Handbook of The New Testament Christianity: Who is GOD?

Jefferey Curtis Poor, 6 Surprising Idols Worshipped Today, https://www.rethinknow.org/idol-worship-today/

The Alliance. "Pursuing Peace Together: Using Biblical Principles," Alliance Peace making Brochure

"Scriptures on Idol Worship,"

Scripture quotations are from the *ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®)*, Copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

Supporting Scriptures used in this note are from the NEW KING JAMES VERSION (NKJV): Scripture taken from the NEW KING JAMES VERSION®. Copyright© 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved.



A Prayer to Accept JESUS CHRIST as Savior and LORD

Dear FATHER GOD, in JESUS MIGHTY NAME,

I believe that JESUS CHRIST died for me.

I believe that JESUS paid for my sins on the cross at Calvary.

I believe that JESUS rose from the dead.

I believe in my heart that JESUS is the Son of GOD and confess it with my mouth.

I ask YOU to forgive me of my sins and to save me.

I willingly put my faith and trust in JESUS and ask JESUS to be my Savior and my Lord. I want to live my life for CHRIST and through CHRIST.

I understand that my salvation is not based on my works but on the sacrifice of JESUS at the cross. Thank YOU, LORD, for saving me! Amen!

www.ulsamerica.education



www.statementoffaith.church

Congratulations!

# THE PREACHER'S PLEDGE



I will read my Bible every single day of my life. I will live it, teach it to my spouse and children, and then teach it to the world. 2 Tim 2:15; Deut 6: Ezra 7:10.

I will make the Bible my primary resource in sermon preparation and preaching. 2 Tim 3:16.

I understand that church members are not mine, they are GOD's sheep purchased by the

When I stand in the pulpit, I will come prepared with the Bible, yield to the HOLY SPIRIT, and strive to accurately understand and honestly proclaim GOD's WORD. 1 Cor. 1:18-25.

I will not preach what I think, and I will not manipulate people with pressure for money. God is my Rewarder, not man. Gen 14:18 - 15:1.

I will ensure that holiness is maintained both inward and outward. I will make sure that I do not have any unconfessed sin before getting to the pulpit, and I will also make sure that holiness is maintained in the sanctuary in God's presence, temple. Psalms 96:9.

I will preach a balanced message considering the pretext the text, and the post text context. I will make sure that my exegesis and practical applications can withstand biblical scrutiny. 2 Tim. 2:15.

I will not use carnal jokes in the pulpit. I am a servant of GOD not a comedian or an entertainer. The issues at stake is the eternal destination of people, and delivering the saved from a life of bondage and oppression. Hosea 4:6; John 3:16.

I will practice humility every single day in my speech and actions in order to secure myself in the presence of GOD. Isa 57:15.

Dr. Ezra Aniebue